Col. JOHN WISE
HIS ANCESTORS AND
DESCENDANTS
JENNINGS CROPPED WISE
THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
RIVERSIDE

GIFT OF

Mrs. Chas. Baker
TWO HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIVE COPIES ONLY OF THIS BOOK HAVE BEEN PRINTED, OF WHICH FIFTEEN HAVE BEEN RESERVED FOR THE AUTHOR, AND THE TYPE HAS BEEN DISTRIBUTED.

No. 199
Col. JOHN Wise.

HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS.
Col. John Wise

of

England and Virginia

(1617-1695)

His Ancestors and Descendants

by

Jennings Cropper Wise

Virginia Historical Society

including many brief biographical notes
CONTENTS.

I. Of the Wise Family in England .................................................. 15
II. Col. John Wise, the Immigrant—Scarborough, Littleton, and Southey Families, and Unrelated Families of Wise in America 27
IV. Col. John Wise III.—Robinson Family ..................................... 69
V. Col. John Wise IV.—Douglas, Hill, Drummond, Gillett, Parsons, Custis, Blackstone, Nottingham, Evans, Poulson, and Floyd Families .................................................................................. 73
VI. Major John Wise V.—Henry, Cropper, Corbin, Bowman, Custis, Michael, Thorogood, Pettitt, and Bayly Families....................... 87
VII. Descendants of Major John Wise V. and His First Wife, Mary Henry ................................................................................................. 113
VIII. Descendants of Tully Robinson Wise I. of the Fourth Generation, and Tabitha Douglas ............................................................. 117
IX. Craney Island Branch—George Douglas Wise and His Descendants ................................................................................................. 123
X. Virginia Division of the “Craney Island” Branch ......................... 127
XI. “Baltimore” and “Navy” Division of the Craney Island Branch ........................................................................................................ 133
XIII. John Cropper Wise of the Sixth Generation, and His Descendants—Son of Major John Wise V. and Sarah Corbin Cropper 159
XIV. Henry Alexander Wise of the Sixth Generation—Son of Major John Wise V. and Sarah Corbin Cropper ........................................................................................................ 171
XV. Descendants of Henry Alexander Wise and His First Wife, Anne Jennings—including the Garnett, Hobson, and Haxall Alliances ........................................................................................................ 189
XVI. Richard Alsop Wise of the Sixth Generation—Son of Henry Alexander Wise and Sarah Sergeant, and His Descendants... 223
XVII. Margareta Ellen Wise and Her Descendants—Daughter of Henry Alexander Wise and Sarah Sergeant, and Wife of William Carrington Mayo ........................................................................... 235
XVIII. John Sergeant Wise of the Seventh Generation—Son of Henry Alexander Wise and Sarah Sergeant, and His Descendants... 239
XX. Evelyn Beverley Douglas—Wife of John Sergeant Wise, Her Ancestry—Douglas, Farquhar, Campbell, Crawford, Hume, Menzies, Orrick, Offutt ................................................................. 287
XXI. Evelyn Beverley—Wife of Dr. Patrick Hume Douglas, Her Ancestry—Beverley, Byrd, Hone, Bland, Bennett, Randolph, Isham ........................................................................................................... 305
XXII. Maria Carter—Wife of Robert Beverley, Her Ancestry—Carter, Byrd, Landon, Ludlow, Taylor ................................................................................................................................. 317
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Illustration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>&quot;Mount Wise,&quot; Plymouth, Devonshire, England</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Sir Thomas Wise, K. B.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Sir Charles Scarborough, R. S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Major John Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Gen. John Cropper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Dr. John James Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Capt. George Stewart Wise, U. S. Navy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Catherine Stansberry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Capt. Frederick May Wise, U. S. Navy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Capt. Henry Augustus Wise, U. S. Navy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Margaret Douglas Pettit Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Hon. George Douglas Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Gen. Peyton Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Major John Cropper Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Commodore John Cropper Wise, U. S. Navy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Capt. Henry Alexander Wise, C. S. A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Gov. Henry Alexander Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Anne Jennings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Henry Wise Garnett, Esq</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Henry Wise Hobson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Capt. Obidiah Jennings Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Rev. Henry Alexander Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Hon. Richard Alsop Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Hon. John Sergeant Wise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Sarah Sergeant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Hon. John Sergeant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Hon. Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Jonathan Dickinson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Margaret Spencer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Margaretta Watmough</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>James Horatio Watmough</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Anne Carmick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Stephen Carmick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Gen. Hugh Douglas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Hugh Douglas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Evelyn Byrd Beverley Douglas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>William Randolph, of &quot;Turkey Island&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Mary Isham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Robert &quot;King&quot; Carter, of &quot;Corotoman&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Betty Landon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Landon Carter, of &quot;Sabine Hall&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>Col. William Byrd II, of &quot;Westover&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Maria Byrd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>Nancy Hamilton</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PREFACE.

This preface is not designed as an apology. No apology is necessary for a record of one's forebears and the history of one's family—*patriis virtutibus*. It is only for unsubstantiated claims to blood connections, which either do not exist, or which can not be fully established, that excuses are necessary. It is a sad fact that many people to-day have been prevented by indiscriminating ridicule from compiling and preserving family records. That which the owner of a good dog will do for his dumb pet many will not do for their children. But even the keen shafts of Voltaire can not penetrate the armor of just pride with which some of us are clad. "Those skilled in heraldic science are fools with long memories," wrote the ironic French wit. But it may be added to this statement that those who wilfully keep their descendents ignorant of their forebears, victimize posterity by their own stupidity. Burke was right when he said, "People will not look forward to posterity who never look backward to their ancestors." Nothing is so great an incentive to clean and upright living, as the knowledge that one's ancestors have been reputable. The consciousness that one's forebears have been men and women of breeding and position, is well calculated to create a desire to prove worthy of their blood, and to emulate their deeds when they have been men of eminent distinction. A family without a history is like a nation without traditions. Pride of the past in the case of both is a healthy stimulant, and in this sense the record of one's ancestors is a valuable asset to any man. It is not legal tender, however, and will not be accepted in lieu of current coin, or the present worth of the one who seeks to palm it off for value received, and the man who attempts to substitute the good record of his forebears for his own unworthy record, is but a counterfeiter.

It is a fatal error for one to assume the *amor patriae et amor familiae* of the ancients, to be the equivalent of the *amour propre* of the modern tongue.

We cherish the names of our national heroes. Were we not taught to love them as in childhood days we sat on a parent's knee and, half awake, half dreaming, listened to the tales of their heroic deeds, while our eyes grew heavy with the warmth of the smouldering fire? Was it not then that the real spark of patriotism—love of country—was struck on the hearth of home? Yes. And how we pity the man who knew no family fireside in his youth, and neither loves his race, or that smaller nation—the men from whom he is sprung. How happy is he who can now and then picture, in the glowing embers of his thoughts, ancestors in the first assemblies at Jamestown, others with Bacon or Berkeley, still others, beside Washington at Monmouth and Yorktown, and many, O how many, with Lee at Gettysburg and Appomattox!
PREFACE

Why then should we neglect to instill this love of race in the hearts of our children? Shall we, by stupidly neglecting to record our family history in collected form, deny to future generations of American children the pleasure and the profit of listening to the winter's tale—the story of the past? Shall we keep them in ignorance of their ancestors, and instill in them no pride of race? It was these self-same ancestors that helped make our country what it is. Surely it is right to make the nation's heroes more real by associating with them the forebears of our children, and to make our ancestors more real by associating them with the country's history. This much should be done in the interest of both our country and our children. When men come to see that love of family is love of race, and that love of race is patriotism, there will be heard less sarcasm about genealogy, and worthy ancestors will be held in greater esteem by their descendants.

And so, if any man scoff at me because I present the unbroken history of ten generations of the men of my name in Virginia, I care not for his sneers. This record is not compiled for him, but for my children, and my brothers' children, and their children, and grandchildren, who will, in the course of nature, increase in numbers with each succeeding generation. Some of them will be made better men by an intimate knowledge of their father's father and his father before him, unto the first generation of his family in America. Indeed, as I write these words, I try to picture the eleventh and the twelfth and the thirteenth generations, and find myself wondering if these children of the future will find the meaning of America more real by reason of what I have written as I have found Virginia. Or will the spirit of America, as my great-grandfathers, Wise, and Cropper, and Sergeant, and Douglas knew it, be but a tender tradition with them as the spirit of "Old Virginia" is fast becoming even with the Virginians of today? My speculations on this point have led me to see that there is sentiment in the contemplation of the future as well as in reflection on the past, and my heart grows sick when I ponder the possibility that "Columbia," in the cruel process of evolution, may wear for a time the dazzling crown of power, only to have it rust upon her head as it did upon "Old Virginia's." "Old Virginia" grew weak because the stalwart legions of her youthful sons deserted her in the hour of her need, passing westward, and westward, and ever marching towards the setting sun of their motherland. A sterner patriotism—a combination of amor patriae et amor familie, must be engendered in the hearts of our people lest America become like "Old Virginia"—in all but form a sweet and glorious tradition. It remains for our children, through this sterner love, to prevent the overthrow of "Old America" by the hyphenated hosts that now threaten to submerge its institutions. The day is already at hand when those who inhabit the land must undergo the blood test in order that the cancerous growth of foreign influence may be cut from the body politic of the nation.

One who peruses the pages I have written will note that there are four chronological groups in the family of Wise—that there are four logical eras
in its history. First, there is the English era, or premigratory group, embracing a large number of restless men who invariably aligned themselves with their Kings in their struggles to maintain the royal prerogatives. Apparently they were not compromisers. They were not negative in their attachments, but positive and partisan, for which they suffered in material fortune.

The second era is the Colonial era. The same restless spirit of liberty which induced the migration of many of the family of Wise from England to Virginia, New England, the West Indies, and elsewhere, again manifested itself, for those who came to Virginia and New England were also positive men if John Wise, of Accomack, and John Wise, of Massachusetts, are a fair sample of them. While the former was engaged in a revolt against “taxation without representation” in Virginia, in 1652, the latter was voicing those other revolutionary sentiments, reiterated a century later, and which found their way into the Declaration of Independence! (See John Fiske’s “Beginnings of New England”.) Not only were the Wises of Accomack engaged in the Royalist Revolt of 1652, in the Tobacco Conspiracy of 1682, but with equal independence denounced James II., the son and successor of the Prince who had claimed their loyalty. In 1676 we find them ardently loyal to the King during Berkeley’s struggle with Bacon. In none of these affairs were they tacitly sympathetic. Whatever their cause, they were highly partisan throughout the Colonial period which ended with Col. John Wise IV. as King’s Lieutenant of his county.

Then followed the Revolutionary period with only two youths of the name living in Virginia—both mere lads, but both serving in their “tender teens” as soldiers of the American Revolution. Until of late it was not known that the family was represented in the Revolutionary Army by men of the name Wise. The father of Major John Wise and Tully Robinson Wise, the only males of the fifth generation, died in 1769. The two sons were mere children in 1776, but the recent military publications show that they were both enrolled as patriot soldiers. So passed the formative period of the nation. During the critical period of American history, that period embracing the formation of the union and the War of 1812, or the consummation of the Revolution, the family was represented in affairs of Church and State with John Wise of the fifth generation, Speaker of the House during the famous session of ’98, and a major in the War of 1812, while his brother, representing his people in the Episcopal Convention of ’85, bore a leading part in the great struggle of the Established Church to maintain itself against its ever-increasing enemies.

We now come to the fourth era of the family, beginning with the sixth generation and embracing the present. In that era we find Henry Alexander Wise a commanding figure in national politics, declining nomination as a presidential candidate, but the undoubted leader of his own party, ambassador to a foreign State, governor of Virginia, and general in the Confederated Army, with twenty-three sons, sons-in-law, and nephews, including every
kinsman in Virginia of his name, fighting by his side, with a general, and two commodores and a lieutenant in the U. S. Navy representing the family in the North. In this same era we find in civil life, beside a governor and foreign minister, four members of the National Congress, a gubernatorial candidate, three United States Attorneys, for Virginia, New York, and Colorado, respectively, an Auditor of the Treasury, a Collector of the Port of San Francisco, a Secretary of Legation, a Consul General, two Commonwealth's Attorneys, three Members of the Episcopal Ministry, an Editor, four Authors, five Educators, and numerous medical men and lawyers. In the military and naval service of the United States we find a general, four commodores, three majors, and several officers of lesser rank in both branches of the service, and an adjutant-general and many officers in the State troops. Such a partial record as this, confined as it is to the direct descendants of the immigrant founder of the family in America, bearing his name, is not accidental, but is evidence of a physical and intellectual virility of which any family may be justly proud. How potent has been the Wise blood, and how much the allied strains have contributed, in producing such results, is a matter that can not be determined. The blood influence of the Scarburghs, of Col. Tully Robinson, of Col. George Douglas, and of Gen. John Cropper was certainly recognized by the contemporaries to have been very apparent upon their Wise descendants, and so also is that of John Sergeant, and of the Douglases, Beverleys, Carters, Randolphs, and Byrds, through Evelyn Byrd Beverley Douglas. But surely the record of the family of Wise which I have compiled, showing frequent crossings and recrossings of Wise blood itself by the repeated intermarriages of blood relations—first cousins in no less than two instances—in the direct line of descent, saved from weakness by periodic infusions of virile blood, will prove of interest to the student of heredity, and will explain many persistent family characteristics, mental and physical, which have been so commonly remarked.

My work has been based primarily upon several remarkable family charts prepared by my father about 1890-5. They include charts of the families of Wise, Sergeant, Douglas, and Beverley, showing all the descendants of each generation. Then there was a composite chart showing the direct descent along all lines of his own children. Copies of these charts, which were lithographed, were distributed by my father among the kin, and others were filed in various libraries and historical societies. The Douglas chart is the finest, perhaps, I have ever seen. In addition to these I had access to the Carter and other charts.

My father's work was monumental. His work was as accurate as his researches were extensive, and it has been a keen satisfaction to me to be able to extend it considerably. Thus, I am able to produce a work carrying every line of my own ancestors back to the immigrants, and many of them beyond.

As a genealogical record my work is by no means orthodox in form. The semi-biographical aspect was purposely given it to make it more interesting,
and I have sought, wherever possible, to preserve the family lore, for the association of persons with events tends to clothe them with a personality more real than is imparted to them by the mere recordation of their names and a few lifeless dates.

In conclusion let me add that this work should clear up much confusion. The names John Wise, George Douglas Wise, and Tully Robinson Wise appear so frequently in the family of Wise, and there have been so many inter-marriages in the families of Wise and Douglas, that many persons, including members of the family, are naturally confused.

JENNINGS CROPPER WISE.

Richmond, Va., September 1, 1916.
“MOUNT WISE”
Plymouth Harbor, Devonshire, England
CHAPTER I.

OF THE WISE FAMILY IN ENGLAND.
The Wises are a Saxon race who were in the west of England before the Norman Conquest, at which period one Oliver Wise, Gewis, or Gwiss, is stated in their pedigree to have been living at Greston. (Documents at the College of Heralds. See also Burke’s “Landed Gentry,” Vol. II., p. 1768.)

Various efforts have been made to connect the Wise family with the Norman family of Guisse or Guise, of which there are descendants in France to-day, and the frequent use of the name Wise by Jews has been cited as evidence that the Wises of England were of continental origin. The answer to this argument is that the early Saxon name of Geweiss, or Geweis, which in the British Isles became Gewis or Gwiss, became Weiss or Weis on the continent, and has been anglicized by the German Jews into Wise. The name Weiss or Weis is a common one among the Jews of America. Geweiss or Geweis is a derivative of the German verb, to know, from which come the nouns, knowledge and wisdom, and the adjective, wise. It is most natural, therefore, that the Teutonic word should have arrived at the same form among the Anglo-Saxons and the anglicized German Jews, and it is not necessary to seek a Latin origin for it. The Norman Guisse and French Guise may have come from the Teutonic root as well as the English name Wise. (Danish Wis.)

Oliver Wise of Greston was followed by William Wise, whose son Serlonius and his three sons, Oliver, Sir John, and Henry, were all of Greston. These three sons were the founders of the three houses of Wise in Devonshire, possibly indicated in the family arms by the three chevronels.

The son of Henry (who was the great-great-grandson of Serlonius) was Sir William Wise, Knight, who lived in the first quarter of the thirteenth century (1200 to 1225), and married Ela de Veteriponte, or DeViponte, and in right of his mother, their son, Serlonius Wise, became possessed of the manor of Thrushelton, adjacent to Maristowe. The son of this Serlonius Wise was Sir Thomas Wise, the father of John Wise of “Sydenham,” who inherited “Sydenham” in right of his mother, Allreda Trevage.
John Wise, son of Sir Thomas Wise, married Joane, daughter of John Millaton of Meavy, and their son Thomas by his alliance with Margaret, daughter and heir of Robert Britt of Slottiscome, acquired the manor of Stoke Damarel, where the Wises afterwards built "Mount Wise."

John Wise, son of Thomas Wise and Margaret Britt, married Thomazine, daughter of Sir Baldwin Fulford, of Great Fulford, who was a celebrated crusader. Their daughter, Alice, was the mother of John Russell, first Earl of Bedford; and their son, Oliver Wise, married Margaret, daughter of John Trenaye of Collacombe, and had issue, John Wise, who was married three times. His issue by his first wife, Mary, daughter of James Chudleigh of Ashton, was James, Nicholas, and Ann; by his second wife, Dorothy Legh, he had two sons, Thomas and Piers; and by his third wife, Ann, daughter of Sir George Matthew, Knight, he had two children, Leonard and Elizabeth.

The eldest son of the first wife, James Wise, married Alicia Dynham, daughter of John Dynham of Wortham, and had issue: John, William, George, Rychard, Philippa, and Margery. William Wise, the second son, received the honor of knighthood for his gallant conduct at the skirmish known in history as the Battle of the Spurs, August 16, 1513. From this fact it is often said that William Wise was knighted for his wit by Henry VIII.

In one of the manuscripts comprising the parchment rolls of the family is narrated the following incident concerning Sir William Wise:

"Having lente to the King his signet to seale a letter, who having powdered Ermites on the seal—'why how now Wise,' quoth the King, 'what, hast thou, lice here?'

"Answer, 'And if it like, your Majestie,' quoth Sir William, 'a louse is a rich coate, for by giving the louse, I part arms with the French King, in that he giveth the fleur de lice,' whereat the King laughed heartily to hear how prettily so byting a taunt (namely, proceeding from a King) was so daynetly turned to so pleasante a conceit."

In a book entitled "The Rosi-Crucius" (meaning literally Red-Cross, and dealing with a body of mystics of medieval days) the
author, Hollingshead, alludes to the anecdote concerning Sir William Wise, and suggests the fact that the Wises had ermine in their arms as the key of the witticism. This inference was also drawn by the author of a curious old book entitled “Heraldic Anomalies,” which may be seen in the Philadelphia Library. Hollingshead also asserted that from the witticism of Sir William Wise, Shakespeare took his line—“the white louses, which do become an old coat so well.”

In the remark of the King it will be observed the word ermites was used. This is undoubtedly a contraction of erminites, an old heraldic equivalent of ermines. It should also be noted that in middle English the modern word louse was spelled lous, and its plural was lis or lys, pronounced lice—the same as the French word lys, meaning lilies. Wise’s quick retort was, therefore, in the nature of a fling at the arms of the French King, which was well calculated to please His Britannic Majesty.

And here it is not inappropriate to explain the origin of the term fleur-de-lys. Many efforts have been made to show from the appearance of the fleur-de-lis in their arms, that certain families were descended from the early kings of France.

The origin of the device of the fleur-de-lis has given rise to considerable speculation; but the popular notion of its deriving its significance from Louis, and being the exclusive ensign of French domination, is totally erroneous. Montfaucon has shown that it was not only assumed by the Frankish, but also by the Lombard and other Teutonic princes. In his great work, he gives engravings of statues of the Merovingian and Capetian race of kings, on whose scepters and crowns the fleur-de-lis is distinctly represented. It is to be met with in remains from Babylonia, and in sculptures from Nineveh. There is little doubt that the lotus is the flower intended by it, and the lotus, we know, was regarded as of peculiar mystic import in Egypt and throughout the East. The lotus was the symbol of eternal life, which suggests divinity, and in the decorative art of India was used especially as the support to the figure of a divinity, a sage, or deified personage. The early Norse and Frankish kings were familiar with the customs of the East, through their association with Rome, and the Crusades introduced orientalism into France.
How natural then that the French rulers, believing themselves to be divine, should have adopted the Eastern symbol of divinity. In the course of time the symbol seems to have become the settled and peculiar armorial bearings of the kings of France, certainly long before the time of Charlemagne, as the descent of the families bearing it from his ancestors will demonstrate. The lotus symbol adopted by the French kings was especially favored by Louis VII., whose name was spelt Loys. Then the lotus symbol was called fleur-de-loys, or the flower of Loys; then it became fleur-de-Louis, and finally fleur-de-lys. In other words, its original French meaning—the flower of Loys or Louis—was lost sight of, and the meaning of the symbol was interpreted as fleur-de-lys, or the lily flower. For many years, however, the symbol was called the flower of Louis, and spelled in English, flower of Luce. In the English mind fleur-de-lys and fleur-de-Luce was not far from flower of lice or flower of louse, respectively.

It has been said that Sir William Wise was knighted for his wit as a result of his ready retort to the “byting taunt” of Henry VIII. The writer believes this assertion to be erroneous. He may have been knighted for his wit, but the word wit should be taken in the sense of good judgment, and intelligent action, rather than in its sense of humor. for, in addition to his pun, Sir William Wise is known to have performed certain clever feats at the Battle of the Spurs and was really knighted for gallantry.

The value of the anecdote is that it shows that the Wises had arms with ermine in them in 1513. Exactly what those arms were at the time is not known. It is known that their ancient crest, granted to them in 1400 A. D., was “A mermaid proper.”

The arms, crest, and motto now in use were granted John Wise of “Sydenham,” temp., by James I., and were recorded by Sir Henry St. George in his visitation of Devonshire, 1620, Ford House and Tynnes (“Totness”), Devonshire; Clayton Hall, Staffordshire, etc. (See “Wise Arms and Pedigree,” E. Thomson Sutton.)
The arms are:

**Arms:** Sable, three chevronels ermine.

**Crest:** A demi-lion rampant gules, guttee argent, holding in his paws a regal mace.

**Motto:** "Sapere aude" (Dare to be wise).

The significance of the three chevronels on the sable shield has ever represented the fact that three great families of Wises rose into prominence in Devonshire, these heraldic figures standing for the gables of three roofs, or separate houses, from the same general stock. Whether the three families of Wise were those of Sir John Wise of "Totness," Sir Thomas Wise of "Mount Wise" and "Sydenham," and William Wise of "Cudleston," who were contemporaries in the time of James I., and heads of the three branches sprung from James Wise of "Sydenham" (Henry VIII.), or whether, as heretofore suggested, the three families were the ancient branches of Oliver, Sir John, and Henry, who were sons of Serlonius Wise (1100-1200 A. D.), is not clear. It is probable, however, that the three families indicated were the contemporary branches at the time the arms were granted.

We have seen that James Wise of "Sydenham" and Alicia Dynham, daughter of John Dynham of Wortham, had four sons—John, Sir William, Sir Rychard, and George.

The descendants of Sir William Wise, and his brother George, are not known. Rychard Wise became Sir Rychard Wise of "Cudleston," who inserted a star in the family arms. His son was John Wise of "Cudleston." Of his two sons, John and William, there is no record of the elder, who was the legal heir and namesake of his father. His brother William inherited the estate of "Cudleston," and it is possible that John migrated to America in 1635. (See hereafter.) The descendants of William of "Cudleston" became the Wises of "Gilsdon," who died out in the third generation, of which Matthew Wise of "The Priory," Co. Warwick, who died in 1776, Henry Wise of "Hampton Court," born 1706, and John Wise of "Brompton," their brother, were the male members.

The elder brother of Sir William, Sir Rychard, and George—John Wise of "Sydenham"—married Alicia, daughter of John
Harris of Hayne, Sergeant at Law, and had issue: John Wise of "Totness," Nicholas, James, Charles, Erkenbold or Arkenold, Thomas of "Sydenham," and five daughters—Elizabeth, Alice, Dorothy, Mary, and Anne.

John Wise of "Totness," first son of John Wise and Alicia Harris, married Emmota, daughter of Richard Vavasour of "Hazlewood," and had issue: William Wise of "Totness," born 1560, died 1626: Samuel, Christopher, and Henry. William of "Totness" married Friswida, and had two sons—John Wise of "Totness," who died September 6, 1670, William, of whom nothing is known—and three daughters. John Wise of "Totness" married Susannah, daughter of Samuel Prestwood, and his son, John Wise of "Totness," by his second wife, Dorothy Brookings, perpetuated the line through a younger son, Samuel of "Totness" and "Barnstaple," from whom was descended the late Vice-Admiral Wise, of the British Navy, and Maj. Lewis Lovatt Ayshford Wise, now of "Mayhurst." Maybury Hill, Woking, who has two unmarried daughters, Elfrida, born in 1875, and Elsa Muriel, born in 1878. With the death of Major Wise will cease to exist the name of Wise in England. Such is the tragedy of a name that has been honored in England for ten centuries.

The second John Wise of "Totness" had, as we have seen, three brothers—Samuel, whose descendants are known, but whose line apparently died out in the first generation; Henry, who died in 1622; and Christopher. Nothing is known of the last, nor of his nephews, Nicholas and Christopher, sons of Samuel. It may be that the Nicholas Wise of Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, 1660, and that the Christopher Wise, of the Barbadoes, in 1665, are thus accounted for.

One of the brothers of John Wise of "Totness" was Thomas Wise of "Sydenham," who married Mary, daughter of Richard Buller of "Shillingham," Co. Cornwall. Their only recorded son was Sir Thomas Wise, K. B., M. P., of "Sydenham" and "Mount Wise," who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Stowford of Stowford, Co. Devon. He was created a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of James I., was High Sheriff of Devon in 1612, and represented Beeralston in Parliament in
1620. He built for his residence a "fair house" at Mount Wise, on one of the beautiful headlands jutting out into Plymouth Bay, in the parish of Stoke Damarel, on the lands which had come into the family through his ancestress—Margaret Britt. Besides building the "beautious Mount Wise," he also built "Sydenham House." The latter, says Westcote, "is the seat of the knightly

![Sir Thomas Wise, K. B.](image-url)

and dignious family of Wise, and beautified with buildings of such height, as the very foundations are ready to reel under the burthen."

"Sydenham House," which is a fine example of the domestic architecture of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, is built in the form of the letter "E," a compliment often paid to the Queen by builders of that period. It lies in a valley, and is surrounded by a wall, access being afforded to the court through a pair of very
high open-work iron gates. Above the central doorway, within a niche, are the arms of Wise, Sa. three chevronels, Ern. "It is to be regretted that the gable to the right of the entrance," says Worthy, "has been despoiled of its transom windows, for which common modern sashes have been substituted; those remaining prove that the original windows must have been very large and handsome.

"The hall bears the date 1658, when the house was repaired in consequence of the injuries it had received during the Civil War, when, having been garrisoned for the King, it was taken after a siege by Parliamentary forces under Colonel Holbourne, in January, 1645. One gable of the building is in a very ruinous condition and there is a tradition that it was never finished; but this is improbable and I imagine that the family having suffered so much in the late troubles could not afford to restore the whole house to its original condition, and that the dilapidated state of this portion of the structure is probably due to the storm it experienced in behalf of royalty. There is a great deal of oak panelling in the various rooms, and, in one of them, the wainscot conceals a flight of winding stairs constructed in the thickness of the wall, and leading to the top of the house, being also secretly connected with other chambers. In this old mansion is a quantity of ancient furniture, and a large number of family pictures remain on its walls." ("Devonshire Parishes," Charles Worthy, Vol. I., pp. 173, 174.)

Among the portraits referred to are those of the nine daughters of the second Sir Thomas Wise, including Mary, who married Sir Samuel Rolle, and their mother, Margaret, daughter of Edward, Viscount Chichester of Carrickfergus, and her daughter-in-law, Arabella, wife of Sir Edward Wise. A photographic copy of the portrait of the second Sir Thomas Wise is among the papers of the late John Sergeant Wise of Virginia and New York, and shows him to have been a strikingly handsome man.


The members of the family of Wise were devoted adherents to the royal cause during the great rebellion, and suffered much
for their loyalty by fine, sequestration, and imprisonment. But although the elections of 1640 ran in favor of the popular party, the second Sir Thomas Wise, who was Sheriff of Devon in 1638-9, retained sufficient influence to be returned as the representative of his county in the memorable Long Parliament.

His son was Sir Edward Wise, who was born in 1632, and died in 1695. He was a member of the Oakhampton Convention Parliament, and was created a Knight of the Bath in 1661. In 1651 he married Arabella, daughter of Oliver St. John, eldest son of the Earl of Bolingbroke. In 1667 he sold “Mount Wise” to Sir William Morice, and died in 1673. Sir Edward Wise had two sons, St. John and Thomas, who died without issue, and thus ended the “Sydenham” branch of the family about the same time that the “Cudleston” branch died out, leaving only the “Totness” branch, of which we have seen there is but one male survivor.

“Sydenham” passed to Edmund Tremayne of Collacombe, who married Arabella Wise, sister of the said St. John and Thomas, and from him back to the “Totness” branch of the Wises.

We now return to Nicholas, James, Charles, and Erkenbold or Arkenold Wise, sons of John Wise and Alicia Harris, and brothers of John Wise of “Totness,” and Thomas Wise of “Sydenham,” whose lines we have traced. As in the case of their uncles, George Wise and Sir William Wise, no record of their descendants exists, and the various emigrants to America may have been their grandsons. A Nicholas Wise appeared in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, about 1660, a Joseph Wise in Massachusetts, and an Abraham and Christopher Wise in the Barbadoes about the same time, and John Wise in Virginia in 1635. It would seem that the political disturbances in England, in which the Wises were deeply involved, had something to do with the migration of the younger sons.

In concluding this sketch of the Wise family in England, it is proper to refer to the Irish family of Wyse, which uses the same arms as the Devon family of Wise.

Sir Thomas Wyse, K. C. B., M. P., of Waterford, Ireland, who was British Minister to Athens, and a prominent Catholic
leader, married Letitia, the daughter of Lucien Bonaparte. She was born December 1, 1804. She was soon separated from her husband, but left a son, Lucien Napoleon Bonaparte Wyse, and a daughter, Maria Bonaparte Wyse. Lucien Napoleon Bonaparte Wise of the French Navy was a celebrated engineer, and the principal assistant of de Lessups in the Panama Canal operations of the French. From him was descended Colonel Wyse, U. S. Army, whose daughter is now the wife of Admiral Benson, Chief of Operations, U. S. Navy. The American Wyses also use the same arms as the Wises of Devon, but surmounted with the French Imperial Crest.

Maria Bonaparte Wyse, whose salon was celebrated during the second Empire, married: First, Prince de Salms; second, Urbain Rattazzi, the Italian statesman; and, third, Senor de Ruto, a Spaniard. Frederick Harrison, in his delightful memoirs, refers to her as a “most remarkable woman,” and that indeed she was.

For authorities as to the Wise family of England see:
Burke’s “Landed Gentry,” Vol. II.
Family Parchment Rolls in possession of Maj. Lewis Lovatt Ayshford Wise.
Documents in College of Heralds.
Also see: “The Napoleon Dynasty” by The Berkeley Men.
4. Sir Rychard Wise, of "Cudleston."

John Wise, of "Cudleston."

John Wise, William Wise, of "Cudleston."

Mary, Edward, Richard Wise, of "Gilsdon."

Mary, Edward, Richard Wise, of "Gilsdon."

Henry Wise, of "Brompton."
CHART OF THE FAMILY OF WISE OF DEVONSHIRE

Oliver Wise, or Geviss, or Gwiss, of "Greston." (Prior to 1066 A. D.)
William Wise, of "Greston."
Serlonius Wise, of "Greston."

1. Oliver Wise, of "Greston"

3. Henry Wise, of "Greston."
Sir William Wise = Ela De Viponte.
(1200-1225)
Serlonius Wise, of "Thrushelton."
Sir Thomas Wise = Alfreda Trevage.
John Wise, of "Sydenham" = Joane, d. John Millaton, of "Meary."
Thomas Wise, of "Sydenham" = Margaret, d. Robert Brit, of "Shottiscome."
John Wise, of "Sydenham" = Thomazine, d. Sir Baldwin Fulford, of "Great Fulford."
Oliver Wise, of "Sydenham" = Margaret, d. John Tremayne, of "Collacombe."
John Wise, of "Sydenham" = Mary, d. James Chudleigh, of "Ashton."
James Wise, of "Sydenham" = Alicia, d. John Dynham, of "Wortham."
James Wise, of "Sydenham" = Alicia, d. John Dynham, of "Wortham."

2. Sir John Wise, of "Greston."

3 George

1. John Wise, of "Sydenham."


1. Nicholas.
2. James.
3. Charles.
4. Erkenhold.


7. Elizabeth.
8. Alice.
9. Dorothy.
10. Mary.
11. Anne.

1. William Wise, = Friasic. b. 1500, d. 1628.


3. Henry, d. 1622.

4. Christopher.


of "Stowford."


II. Anne.

1. John Wise, of "Totness.

2. William.

3. Anna.

4. Elizabeth.

5. Catherine.

6. Samuel Wise = Susan Brookinge. (No issue.)


4. Friedfrida.

5. Elizabeth.

6. Rebecca.

7. Sarah.

Sir Thomas Wise = Lady Mary, d. Edward, Viscount Chichester, Earl of Devon.

Richard Wise, of "Gilsdon."

Henry Wise, of "Brompton."

*Probably the immigrant of Barbadoes in 1665.
Possibly the original settler in Lower Norfolk County, Va. in 1665.
Believed to be the Accomack immigrant of 1655.
CHAPTER II.

Col. John Wise, the Immigrant.

Scarburgh, Littleton, and Southey Families, and Unrelated Families of Wise in America.
The parentage of the immigrant John Wise is unknown, but, with the many clues which the ancient records of the family of Wise in England afford, and those to be found in the court records of England and Accomack County, Virginia, it would seem to be but a matter of trouble and expense to establish the connection of the English and American branches of the family with exactitude.

It seems fairly certain that the immigrant was of the Devonshire family of Wise. The late Governor Henry A. Wise wrote, in his "Seven Decades of the Union," that he was descended from Sir William Wise, and that the Wises were from the North of England. He was obviously mistaken as to the locality where the family was seated. While using the motto of the Devon family—"Sapere aude"—he took the head of Minerva for a family crest—the head of the Goddess of Wisdom being appropriate to the family name of Wise.

It is thought by some that the Minerva head was first employed by Governor Wise's father—Maj. John Wise—about the time of the Revolution, when old family ties with the mother country were roughly severed. If Major Wise had a right to use the ancient arms and crest, he had a right under the laws of heraldry, as a younger son, to adopt a distinctive crest. None but his own direct descendants may properly use this new crest, however, and even they may discard it in favor of the old, which has generally been done.

While it is not necessary to establish the lineage of the immigrant—John Wise of Accawmacke—consideration of the subject is interesting. His own record is such, and the legal records of his descendants are so perfectly well established for three centuries, that the latter may say of him, as Junot said of himself, that he was his own ancestor.

In the Home Office, London, is recorded a petition of one William Hudson to the Commissioners for the Admiralty and Navy, dated 1634, for the release of John Wise, his kinsman, from a ship called the John and Catherine, John Miller, Master, bound for the Barbadoes. This petition recites that John Wise
“coming to town, being a country lad, was deceived and most violently brought on board,” and that “he being forced aboard against his will it will not be only the heartbreaking of his parents, but utter ruin for the lad, who was sent to town for better fortune.”

How much of this petition is legal verbiage, and how much an accurate statement of fact is unknown. It undoubtedly set forth the best plea possible, and, therefore, the boy actually may not have been forced upon the ship, but may have entered into a contract of labor for his passage, which was a common practice. At any rate, there was some reason why it was necessary to invoke the aid of a court to release him. But without regard to this point, the petition would seem to establish several facts, to-wit: that the John Wise referred to therein did not sail for Barbadoes in 1634, that his home was in the country, that his parents were living, that he was not heir to any large estate, and that he was sent to town by his parents in order that he might better his fortune, and that he was in the ship without the approval of his parents, whether voluntarily or by duress.

Furthermore, we know that he did not sail on the John and Catherine for the Barbadoes, for he and the same William Hudson were later booked to sail for America on the merchant ship Bonaventure, James Roccost, Master, January 2, 1634, and, failing to cross on this vessel, took passage for Virginia from Gravesend, July 4, 1635, on the ship Transport, appearing as William Hudson, age twenty, and John Wise, age eighteen. The names of both soon appeared in the records of the Shire of Accawmacke, Virginia, where John Wise married Hannah, the daughter of Capt. Edmund Scarburgh and his wife, Hannah Butler. There is on file, at Eastville, a bill of sale dated 1637 from Hannah Butler Scarburgh, the widow of Capt. Edmund Scarburgh, for a piebald heifer, to which bill of sale her “sons,” Edmund Scarburgh and John Wise, subscribed as witnesses.

Hotten mentions two other Wises who were immigrants, a Jo. Wise, age eighteen or twenty-eight (the record is indistinct), and a John Wise, age thirty-two, both of whom sailed in January, 1636, on the ship Bonaventure to New England. There seems to be no doubt that Jo. Wise above was the Joseph
Wise who appeared in Roxbury, Mass., soon after 1636. He is stated in the records to have been a "serving man" in his younger days, which simply meant that he was under a contractual obligation with the person who bore the cost of his transportation to the Colony of Massachusetts, to pay for his passage in personal labor.

What became of John Wise, the companion of Joseph, is not known. Joseph had a son named John, who was born in Roxbury in 1652, and became one of the foremost men of the Colony of Massachusetts. The fact that Joseph named his son John would seem to indicate that the father of Joseph might have been John, and that there was some relation between John of Virginia and John of Accomack. They were in all probability of the same family. We shall consider John Wise of Massachusetts hereafter.

The late John Sergeant Wise devoted more time to the study of his family than any of his kin, and gave the matter of the parentage of the Virginia immigrant much thought. While in England he studied such family records as might throw light upon the problem. In his researches he was assisted by Maj. Lewis Lovatt Ayshford Wise, M. P., now (1916) resident in Woking, England. The following extract from a letter of Major Wise to John Sergeant Wise, written before the latter visited him in 1893, is interesting:

"I think, considering what you tell me of your family and forefathers, there can be but little doubt we are descended from the same stock. I have drawn out for you a portion of our family pedigree commencing about four generations before the date you mention. I have shown the direct line in red ink—that is, the eldest, or eldest surviving son, who has carried on the line. You will see that John Wise of Sydenham and Alicia Harris, about the time of Henry VIII., had six sons. The eldest, Thomas, inherited all or most of the family property in Devon and Cornwall, and four generations afterwards this all passed away to the Tremaynes with the heiress, Arabella Wise, whose two brothers died without issue. This line, therefore, became extinct so far as the Wises were concerned, though part of Ara-"
bella Wise's property, Mount Wise at Plymouth, still is so called and will be so called as long as England exists. *We* are, therefore, descended from the *second* son of John Wise and Alicia Harris, viz., John Wise of Totness. It would appear that your ancestor, John Wise, was born 1616. He would, therefore, probably belong to the generation of John Wise and Susanna Prestwood. This man had but one brother, William, and three sisters—so your John Wise did not belong to *this* branch. Neither was he the son of Samuel and Wilmota Blackwell, but for all I know he might have been a son of Samuel's brother, Christopher. In the branch that terminates with Arabella the only son was Thomas. In the same generation there is another branch, who settled eventually [and are now] in Warwickshire, one Richard Wise of Gilsdon, *who may have had brothers*. Again, there is George Wise, brother of John of Sydenham, and his nephews, Nicholas, James, Charles and Erkenbold. From any of these your ancestor may have been descended. So far as I can judge your ancestor, John Wise, was probably either a son of Christopher Wise, son of John and Emmota, or son of William Wise of Cudleston, or a great-grandson of George Wise, or grandson of Nicholas, James, Charles, or Erkenbold.

"It will be no doubt very difficult to trace, especially if descended from George or his nephews, but it will be interesting to me, and if you wish it I will try and do it. I have the whole pedigree here up to and before the Norman Conquest, but, as you see, the families of *younger* sons are not followed up, etc."

The writer shall here let John Sergeant Wise give his own conclusions, based on a full examination of the family records in England:

"In 1893, I inspected the family parchment rolls in the possession of Maj. Lewis Lovatt Ayshford Wise, then living at Watts House, Bishop Lydeard, Taunton, Somersetshire, now residing in Wapping, Kent. . . . From those records, it appeared that Rychard Wise, younger brother of James, and his descendants, were known as the Wises of Cudleston, and added a star in the corner of their shield, as the distinguishing mark of that branch of the family. Rychard Wise of Cudleston was the younger brother of John Wise of Sydenham, and of Sir William Wise, who was knighted in the Battle of the Spurs."
"Rychard Wise of Cudleston had a son, John Wise of Cudleston, who had two sons, John Wise and William Wise. The line of William Wise is carried on upon the chart, but that of John, the elder son, is not carried on. He lived at the very date at which our John came to America, and I have no doubt whatever he was the same individual.

"William Wise's son, Richard Wise of Gilsdon, was born in 1647, when our John, his father's elder brother, was thirty years old. I have no doubt that by applying to the proper court in England for the will of Rychard Wise of Cudleston, and John Wise of Cudleston, we could identify our ancestor as the oldest son of John Wise of Cudleston, brother of William Wise, and uncle of Richard, born 1647, and relative of William Hudson, his companion. The will of our John Wise speaks of his property in England. . . . Families in England seem to have regarded the sons who went to America as swallowed up in a wilderness, and dropped them from their rolls."

This deduction is most plausible. The death of John, the elder son and heir of John Wise of "Cudleston." is not recorded. Why did he not inherit his father's estate? And yet the emigrant may have been the grandson of James, Charles, or Erkenbold Wise, sons of John Wise of "Sydenham," and Alice Harris of Hayne, who were the brothers of Thomas and John Wise, whose descendants are clearly recorded. (See "Devonshire Parishes," Charles Worthy. Vol. I., p. 178, and supra, Chapter I.) It might be argued that it is more likely that the son of a younger son was permitted to migrate to Virginia, than that the infant heir and namesake of the heir of a nobleman should have been allowed to venture forth, accompanied only by a young kinsman, to a distant and almost unknown colony, to seek his fortune, when an inheritance awaited him at home. The circumstance of his tender age may be taken to indicate that the emigrant was not the namesake and heir of his father, which in turn precludes the probability that he was the son of a John Wise. The emigrant was born in 1617. He was then of the same generation as Thomas Wise, M. P., 1646, High Sheriff of Devon in 1638, who was the son of Sir Thomas Wise, K. B., M. P., and Margaret Stowford, and if he was the grandson of James, Charles, or Erkenbold Wise, he was a first cousin of Sir Thomas Wise of "Mount Wise" and "Sydenham."
The known facts indicate that John Wise, the emigrant, was a gentleman, for he married a lady, Hannah, the daughter of Capt. Edmund Scarburgh, from Norfolk, England, and there is some evidence that he was acquainted with the Scarburghs before their emigration. (It has been stated erroneously a number of times that John Wise married the daughter of Col. Edmund Scarburgh.)

It is possible that Capt. Edmund Scarburgh came to Virginia by way of New England. The name Scarburgh in one form or another appears in Massachusetts at an early date, and a town was founded there of that name.

Capt. Edmund Scarburgh settled on lands lying along Magogth Bay, in Accomack, probably about 1628. His holding was patented by his son Edmund, May 18, 1637, when 200 acres were granted the latter. "Due: 50 acres for the personal adventure of his late father, Capt. Edmund Scarburgh, and 50 for the personal adventure of his mother, Hannah Scarburgh, 50 for his own personal adventure, and 50 for the transportation of a servant, Robert Butler." (Abstracts from Virginia Land Patents, published in Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.)

It is not unreasonable to suppose that the Robert Butler mentioned in the foregoing patent was the father of Captain Scarburgh's wife. The fact that he is mentioned as a servant is by no means conclusive that he was a menial. Emigrants that bound themselves by a contract with another under which their passage was secured were frequently rated in the shipping registers as servants or bondsmen.

Capt. Edmund Scarburgh was the first burgess from the "Eastern Shore," or the peninsula of Accomack, which was not a county until 1632, representing his section of the colony in the General Assembly of 1629. He was also a burgess in 1631 and 1632. (Hening, I., pp. 137-9.) When the corporation of Accomack was created as one of the eight original shires, Captain Scarburgh was appointed justice or commissioner of the Accomack Court, and sat as such at the first meeting of the court on January 7, 1632. He died in 1635.

His elder son, Sir Charles Scarburgh, born 1615, died 1693, was baptized in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, December 29, 1615.
He was a graduate of Oxford, author of a celebrated treatise on Calculus, several works on anatomy, a member of Parliament, knighted in 1669, and successively Court Physician to Charles II., James II., and King William. The poet Cowley addressed a poem to him. His portrait, showing him lecturing on anatomy, is included in this work.

For the following notes on the family of Scarburgh the author is indebted to James Dunlop Wise, Esq.:

Notes on the Scarburgh Family.


Col. John Wise


Scarburgh, Charles. Son of Sir Charles S. Born in London. School, St. Paul’s. Admitted to Caius College, Sept. 10, 1669, age 16. M. A., 1674, by royal license. LL. D., 1681. D. C. L., 1702. Admitted at the Middle Temple, 1670. In the service of Prince George of Denmark, consort of Queen Anne, and was envoy from him to his nephew, Frederick IV., on the accession of the latter to the throne of Denmark.


Col. Edmund Scarburgh, the second son of the immigrant, was born in 1617, baptized in St. Martin’s, October 2, 1617, and came
Randall Revell,  
of Somerset, Md.

Vest.  
Lancaster.  
See, of Accomack.  
Sis, of Arlington.  
Ill, of Shirley,  
Co.
SCHEMATIC PEDIGREE OF THE SCARBURGH FAMILY

Henry Scarburgh,
of N. Walsham.

= Mary, d. of John Humberstone,

b. 1563, d. Aug. 24, 1647.

Ch. 1574, d. 1655.

= Elizabeth, d. of Richard
Ilnomft, Geo. of Va.

Edmund, Littleton, Henry.
d. s. p.

= Lt.-Col. John West.

Talitha (1) = John Smart, of Lancaster.
(2) = Devereux Browne, of Accomack.
(3) = Gen. John Court, of Arlington.
(4) = Col. Edward Hill, of Shirley.

Charles City Co.

and widow of
Ralph Barlowe.

Elizabeth Scarburgh.

Edmund Scarburgh.

Mary. Sarah. Talitha.

Charles Scarburgh, (The Rev.) Edmund, of Accomack, d. 1702.

(1) = John Scarburgh, of Accomack, b. 1665.
(2) = Ann, d. of Anthony West.
(3) = Catherine, d. of Anthony West.

(1) = Col. John Wise, of Clifton, of Somerset, Md.
(2) = Col. Nathaniel Littleton, of Accomack.
(3) = Col. Edward Hill, of Shirley.

Edmund, Littleton, Henry.

Matilda Tabitha = Lt.-Col. John West.

Talitha (1) = John Smart, of Lancaster.
(2) = Devereux Browne, of Accomack.
(3) = Gen. John Court, of Arlington.
(4) = Col. Edward Hill, of Shirley.

Charles City Co.

Elizabeth Scarburgh.

Edmund Scarburgh.

Mary. Sarah. Talitha.

Charles Scarburgh, (The Rev.) Edmund, of Accomack, d. 1702.

(1) = John Scarburgh, of Accomack, b. 1665.
(2) = Ann, d. of Anthony West.
(3) = Catherine, d. of Anthony West.

(1) = Col. John Wise, of Clifton, of Somerset, Md.
(2) = Col. Nathaniel Littleton, of Accomack.
(3) = Col. Edward Hill, of Shirley.

Edmund Scarburgh.

Mary. Sarah. Talitha.

Charles Scarburgh, (The Rev.) Edmund, of Accomack, d. 1702.

(1) = John Scarburgh, of Accomack, b. 1665.
(2) = Ann, d. of Anthony West.
(3) = Catherine, d. of Anthony West.

(1) = Col. John Wise, of Clifton, of Somerset, Md.
(2) = Col. Nathaniel Littleton, of Accomack.
(3) = Col. Edward Hill, of Shirley.

Edmund Scarburgh.
HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

...to Virginia with his father. Known as “Conjuror” Scarborough by the Indians, he was certainly the foremost man of the Eastern Shore, and, without doubt, in many respects, the most virile and active man in the entire Colony during his day. His influence seems to have been unbounded, and even Governor Berkeley and

SIR CHARLES SCARBOROUGH, R. S.

d the General Assembly failed on several occasions in attempts to discipline him for various high-handed transactions. Nor was Governor Bennett, whose daughter married his son, able to gain control over him or punish him for his rebellious and seditious conduct against the Cromwellian Government. He has even been credited with the authorship of the Northampton Resolutions of 1649 declaring Charles II. the rightful successor of his father; with the instigation of the Northampton Protest in 1651, which
declared “Taxation without Representation” to be tyranny; and with organizing the revolt against Parliament which occurred in Northampton in 1652. He was a personal friend of Gov. Peter Stuyvesant of New Netherland, and owned a large number of trading vessels, as many as nine at one time, which plied between New England, New Amsterdam, the West Indies, and Accomack. On one occasion he waged war on his private account against the Dutch on the Delaware River. He owned many thousand acres of land in Accomack and Maryland, and was the largest individual landholder in the Colony at one time. He was granted an absolute monopoly for the manufacture of salt in Virginia, and erected an extensive plant for the purpose on Smith Island. He was a Burgess in 1642, 1644, 1645, 1647, 1652, 1659, and from 1660 to 1671. In 1645 he was Speaker of the House, and in 1648 he was appointed collector of the revenues for Northampton, and Sheriff in 1660 and 1661. In 1655 he was appointed Surveyor-General of the Colony of Virginia and held this office until his death.

In 1651 he led an unauthorized punitive expedition against the Indians, and a futile effort was made by the Assembly to punish him for this. In 1652 he assailed and captured a Boston merchant vessel in the Potomac River, which he claimed was a Dutch privateer because it was commanded by a German mariner! Again, he was accused by the General Assembly of selling arms to the Indians, and the Governor was sent to the peninsula to prosecute him for this and his part in the Royalist revolt of 1652. He escaped punishment, however, by fleeing the jurisdiction of Virginia, remaining with Governor Stuyvesant in New Amsterdam, and in Boston, until home influences made it safe for him to return. While in New Amsterdam he succeeded in negotiating a secret treaty between the New Netherlanders and the Accomackians, under which the tobacco trade was resumed between them in spite of the hostile relations existing between Holland and England. March 26, 1655, the General Assembly of Virginia, before which Scarburgh finally appeared on a warrant, acquitted him of “all charges and crimes made against him for matters of trade, etc., and further reinvested him in such offices and employment as he before held in the Colony.”
In 1659 Colonel Scarburgh was placed in command of a force of 600 men and ordered to cooperate with the Governor of Maryland in a campaign against the Assateague Indians, whom he thoroughly subdued.

In 1661 he was appointed a commissioner by Philip Calvert, of Maryland, to assist in surveying the true boundary line between Maryland and Virginia. In the execution of this important mission, he not only got the better of the Maryland commissioners, greatly extending the territory of Accomack to the north, in order to embrace his Maryland holdings, but took occasion to drive the Quakers resident in Accomack out of the county. Upon these unfortunate people he visited the most relentless persecutions, and was finally enjoined by Cromwell from further molesting them. His report of his proceedings is a most amusing and interesting document. (See "Report Va. & Md. Boundary Commission," 1872.)

Becoming involved in difficulties with the Court of Northampton, which sought to restrain him and punish him for his persecutions of the Indians, the Dutch inhabitants of the county, the Quakers, and the Puritans, whom he detested as heretics, he actually secured as Surveyor-General the division of the County of Northampton in 1663, against the most violent protests, and ran the southern boundary of the new county along Occahannock Creek on the north shore of which his home estate was located. This gave Accomack County, or the northern county, double the area of Northampton County.

Besides being a manufacturer of salt, he erected a large malt house on his estate at Occahannock, and also operated there a shoe factory, using moose hides extensively, which were brought by his own vessels from the Kennebec River. In 1662 he employed nine shoemakers. In 1659 he imported thirty negroes, which he bought from the Dutch in Manhattan, for his daughters, Matilda and Tabitha. This was then the largest number of slaves ever brought into the Colony at one time by an individual purchaser.

Scarburgh was an ardent and intolerant Anglican and a vestryman of his church. He was not only the occupant of high public offices, a soldier, the largest merchant-trader and ship owner in
Virginia, a manufacturer of salt, malt, and shoes, but he was a lawyer second to no other practitioner on the Eastern Shore. In 1659 he was employed by the vestry to represent the church in a controversy growing out of a will devising certain lands to the parish. Mr. Bruce characterizes the written opinion of Scarburgh as a masterly exposition of the law of wills. (Bruce's Institutional Hist. of Va.: Northampton Records, Vol. 1657-64, p. 157.) He died between March 22d and May 25th, 1671, of smallpox, when fifty-four years of age, at his home on Occahannock Creek, which was known as "Hedric Cottage." This estate consisted of 3,000 acres. The remains of "Hedric Cottage" still stand on the north side of the creek. The neck of land included between Occahannock Creek and Cradock's Creek, to the north, is called Scarburgh's Neck, or "Conjurer's Neck," to this day. "Hedric Cottage" is almost opposite the present Concord Wharf.

The writer knows of no name in Virginia that is so interwoven with tradition as is that of Col. Edmund Scarburgh—or "Conjurer" Scarburgh. In Accomack to-day the name is connected with the past as is that of the "Black Douglas" in Scotland. The weirdest stories concerning this remarkable man are narrated to the children by their nurses. Memory of him is as fresh in Accomack as though he died but yesterday, and it is a remarkable fact that the original records disclose a character even more domineering and forceful, and a personality even more commanding and interesting, than are accredited to him by tradition. How strange it is that the authentic crest of "Conjurer" Scarburgh, long claimed by his English ancestors before him, should have been a Saracen's head upon a lance. True bred was he to the forebears who won for themselves in the Crusades this ghastly symbol of courage and valorous conviction. To Edmund Scarburgh the savages of Accomack, the Dutch, the Puritans, and the Quakers, all of whom felt the weight of his heavy hand, were but the heathen unbelievers that fell before the fierce onslaughts of his ancestors. No man's head was safe that did not bow to his unrestrained and imperious will. We may not approve his career as a whole; his descendants may not boast of all his actions, but it is pardonable if they entertain a secret
pride in the power wielded by their extraordinary ancestor. He was perhaps really no worse than the majority of his contemporaries—only notable for his unbridled violence because of the magnitude and prominence of his deeds. An authority unto himself, he was unfortunate in having no one able to curb and restrain his actions. A tyrant by nature, he was restive of all restraint upon his liberty of action—right or wrong.

Col. Edmund Scarburgh married, probably in 1635, Mary Littleton, daughter of Col. Nathaniel Littleton of "Nandua," and Ann Southey, widow of Charles Harmer, and daughter of Henry Southey of Accomack, and Eldy, his wife. Littleton came to Virginia in 1635, having been one of the gentlemen who comprised the company of the Earl of Southampton in the Low Countries in 1625.

The ancestry of the immigrant is interesting. Sir Thomas Littleton, K. B. of Frankley, Worcestershire, the famous judge and author of the Tenures, was the great-grandfather of Sir Edward Littleton of Henley, Shropshire, Chief Justice of North Wales, who married Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Ludlow, also Chief Justice of North Wales, and dying in 1621, left issue: (1) Sir Edward, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 1639; Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal, 1640; created Baron Littleton of Mounsloe, 1641; and died August 27, 1645; (2) William, Sergeant-at-law; (3) James, fellow of All Souls College, Oxford; died unmarried, 1645; (4) William (a second son of the name), married, but left no issue; (5) John, fellow of All Souls College; Master of the Temple until ejected in 1644, as being in the King's army; (6) Nathaniel, of Accomack, Va.; (7) Sir Timothy; and (8) Samuel, died unmarried. (For facts concerning the Littletons see Va. Mag. of Hist. & Biog., Vol. XVIII., p. 20; William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. VII., p. 230; Vol. IX., p. 62; New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Reg., Vol. XLI., pp. 364-8. See also "Evelyn's Diary," March 24, 1688, for interesting references to the beautiful residences of the Littleton family in England.)

When Charles I. raised his standard at Oxford, Sir Edward Littleton, Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal, and brother of Col. Nathaniel Littleton of Accomack, fled from London, where he
had remained until compelled to abandon Parliament, taking the Great Seal of England with him. (See "Dictionary of National Biography.") Sir Thomas Littleton was one of the most famous law writers in the English language.

In 1638 Col. Nathaniel Littleton purchased a tract of land from Col. Edmund Scarburgh, the deed thereto being the first recorded in the Court of Accomack. In 1640 he was Commander or Chief Magistrate of Accomack, and in 1648 was made joint collector of revenues for Northampton County with Colonel Scarburgh. In 1652 he was a Burgess. Henry Southey, the father of Ann Southey, was resident in Accomack as early as 1636. In 1640 it was recorded that Nathaniel Littleton and his father-in-law, Mr. Southey, owned thirteen slaves, and that the former sold one for 1,200 pounds of tobacco. This is the first recorded instance of a slave sale in Accomack. (Bruce's "Economic History of Virginia.")

Ann Littleton stood as godmother at the christening of the eldest son of Capt. Roger Marshall in 1636. Captain Marshall was the ancestor of Chief Justice John Marshall. Ann Littleton died in 1656 in Northampton County, on a plantation on Magothy Bay, where she resided after her husband's death. In her will she requested:

"Mr. Francis Doughty, minister and preacher of ye word in ye Parish, to counsell my children, not only in the management of their estate, and in civill behavior in ye world, but be a means to instruct them in the feare of God and service of the Almighty and Creator, and in ye true faith in Jesus Christ, into whose hands I commit in common, all our Soules when it pleaseth him to take them from us out of this sinful life to wch I say Amen and Amen."

The inventory of Ann Littleton's effects shows that she owned a great amount of handsome furniture, and that her wardrobe was equal, in size and quality, to that of the finest ladies of England.

The Littleton arms are:

**Arms:** Argent a chevron between three escallops sable.
**Crest:** A stag's head cabossed sable, attired or, between attires a buglehorn or, hanging by a bend gules.
Col. Edmund Scarburgh and his wife, Mary, are known to have left at least two daughters, Matilda and Tabitha, and at least four sons—Col. Charles, Capt. Edmund, Littleton, and Henry. Matilda married Lieut.-Col. John West of Accomack, and Tabitha numbered among her four husbands, Maj.-Gen. John Custis of Accomack, the ancestor of Martha Dandridge's first husband. Matilda and Tabitha were not married until after 1659, for that year they were mentioned as unmarried.

Col. Charles Scarburgh was named after his uncle, Sir Charles Scarburgh. In 1652, when not over seventeen years of age, he owned 3,050 acres in one tract along Pungoteague Creek, besides other land, including a large amount in Maryland. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1688 and other years, and a member of the Colonial Council from 1691 until his death in 1703. In 1692 he was Councillor, Collector, and Naval Officer for the Eastern Shore, Commander-in-Chief of Accomack, and presiding Justice of that county. He married the daughter of Gov. Richard Bennett. His sons, Henry and Bennett, were prominent men in their day and held important offices in Accomack. Col. Charles Scarburgh, unlike his brother, Capt. Edmund, did not remain loyal to Berkeley in 1676, but held a commission as captain under Bacon. March 3, 1677, he was tried by the King's Commissioners, and fined 40 pounds for "scandalous and mutinous words tending to the dishonor of the right honorable the Governor." (Hening, II., p. 549.) At the session of March 16th, the Court sentenced one William Scarburgh to death. (Hening, II., p. 553.) It would seem that Charles Scarburgh had either brought to bear some powerful influence, which did not avail to save William Scarburgh, or that he had actually taken little part in the rebellion. As he was a very positive character, it is most probable that influence at Court saved him. His uncle, Col. Southey Littleton, son of Col. Nathaniel Littleton, was a member of the Virginia Council at this time. Both Littleton and Lieut.-Col. John West, who married the sister of Charles Scarburgh, were members of the court-martial which tried the rebels. With an uncle and a brother-in-law as members of the Court, and a great-uncle, after
whom he was named, in the retinue of the King. Charles Scarburgh was well protected against the wrath and vengeance of Governor Berkeley.

It does not appear that William Scarburgh was executed. Who this William Scarburgh was is not known.

In 1688 Col. Charles Scarburgh, with his kinsman, Col. Edmund Bowman, was prosecuted for vehement public utterances and accusations against the Catholic proclivities of James II. (See Burke's "History of Virginia."

Capt. Edmund Scarburgh, second son of Col. Edmund Scarburgh, like his brother Charles, held high positions in Accomack County, including both civil and military offices. (Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog., Vol. I., pp. 229-231.) In 1677 he was justice of Accomack and a signatory party to the historic Accomack Memorial, which was submitted to Governor Berkeley after the collapse of Bacon's Rebellion.

Thus it is seen that the family of Scarburgh in Accomack was allied, in the person of a son of the emigrant, with the noble Littleton family, through a daughter with the Wise family, and through granddaughters with the West and Custis families, and through the emigrant's grandson with a daughter of Governor Bennett. It is not, therefore, too much to say that the Scarburgh clan, already powerful, became through its alliances one of the most influential families in the Colony in the Seventeenth Century.

From what has been written of the Scarburghs, it would hardly seem that John Wise, the immigrant, would have been permitted to take the hand of Hannah Scarburgh, unless he had possessed family and fortune, for his wife was not only the eldest daughter of Capt. Edmund Scarburgh, the foremost man of his time in Accomack, but was the sister of Sir Charles Scarburgh and Col. Edmund Scarburgh.

Exactly when John Wise married Hannah Scarburgh is not known, but the marriage occurred prior to 1655, for it appears by the records in the land office at Richmond, Va., that Governor Diggs, by deed dated the 24th day of March, 1655, granted John Wise 200 acres of land on Nondies Creek in Northampton County. (Name of Accawmacke changed to Northampton in
1642.) The land granted John Wise was declared to be due him for the transportation of four persons to the Colony. These four persons were said to be Nohal Hobs, Lawrence Hilyer, Hannah Wise, and a man named Wently Mackelayne.

There is a perfectly obvious error in the record. John Wise did not transport Hannah Wise. She was his wife, and under the law he was entitled to 50 acres for his wife, as well as for those he transported.

It has always seemed odd to the writer that no mention was made in the Scarburgh patent of 1637, above quoted, of Hannah Scarburgh, the daughter of Capt. Edmund and the sister of Col. Edmund Scarburgh. It may be that she was even then married to John Wise, whose right it was to claim land in her name. If this be true it is readily seen why Colonel Scarburgh asserted no claim in the name of his sister along with that of his father, mother, and grandfather.

Another piece of documentary evidence tends to fix the date of his marriage more closely. In 1691 his granddaughter, Naomi Anderson, as we shall see, was twenty-two years old. She was born, therefore, in 1669. Assuming that her mother, the daughter of John Wise, was at least sixteen when she married William Anderson in 1668, she must have been born in 1652, and her parents must have been married before that date.

It is highly probable that soon after his marriage, John Wise, the immigrant, settled in the upper half of the peninsula. For on October 27, 1653, the records show that Tepiapon, King of Great Nussawattocks, called him into Court, "as a neighboring planter," to witness a deed.

The land granted John Wise in 1655 was described as on Nondies Creek, and was bounded on the south by the creek, on the west by the lands of Edmund Littleton, on the north by the Great Swamp, and on the east by the land of George Truitt. The creek referred to is the present Xandua Creek, and the swamp on the north is unquestionably that now known as Dolls Swamp. August 17, 1663, a further grant of 250 acres of land was certified to him for five other head rights as they were called, that is, for five people introduced into the Colony; and on the 10th of November, 1663, a deed to him appears from Ekeekes,
the King of Onancock and Chesconnessex, for 600 acres of land on the south side of Chesconnessex Creek. (Accomack Records, 1668.) This tract, with other land added thereto, was known for many years as the "Dutch Blanket" tract, by reason of the fact that the consideration which passed to the Indian Chief was seven Dutch blankets.

A copy of the original deed of Ekeekes is here given:

"Know all men by these presents that I Ekeekes, King of Onancock and Chicconesseck in ye county of Accomac, have bargained and sold forever from me and my heirs unto John Wise his heirs executors or assigns forever A Certaine parcell of Land lying on ye South side of Chicconesseck to ye quantity of Six hundred acres of land taken up by Majr. Wm. Waters whch land lying betweene two peaces of Land taken by John Michael on ye same side of ye Creeke, and I doe forever revoke any interest that I or any of my people shall or may pretend, and in consideration whereof I doe acknowledge to have received full satisfaction, according to agreement in witness whereof, I hereunto Sett my hand this 3d of July 1663.

Ekeekes his
mke

"Test George Truet
"ye mke of
"Alice R. Truet

"The above written acknowledged in open court the 10th day of November 1663 by Ekeekes as his Reall Act & Deed to Jno. Wise.

"Test Robt. Hutchinson Cl Cur.

"Recorded ye 12th of November p me Robt. Hutchinson Cl Cur Co. Accomk.

"A copy:

"Teste John D. Grant CC."

In 1668 Governor Berkeley made a grant of 1,060 acres to John Wise, part of which was confirmatory of that previously granted to and purchased by him. Out of this tract were carved the two estates of "Clifton" and "Fort George" on Chesconnessex Creek, which were handed down by six wills for two
hundred and four years from father to son, passing out of the family in 1867. The wills referred to are all of record in the same court.

In 1642 the Shire of Accomack became the County of Northampton, and June 16, 1662, John Wise was chosen as a warden of Hungar's Parish, the oath of office being administered to him in the name of "The Keepers of the Liberty of England, by authority of Parliament." In February, 1649, he united with the other Royalists of Northampton, under the leadership of his brother-in-law, Col. Edmund Scarburgh, in proclaiming Charles II. the rightful successor of Charles I., and in March, 1651, he and one hundred and fifteen other Royalists were required to sign an engagement to be "true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England as it is now established without King's or House of Lords." He was also a party to the Northampton Protest of March, 1652, in which for the first time in America "taxation without representation" was declared to be "tyranny," and in 1677 he, like his wife's nephew, Capt. Edmund Scarburgh, was a signatory party to the Accomack Memorial to Berkeley. This historic instrument was signed by the ten justices of the county. He appeared as a justice of the Accomack Court with the title of colonel at its first session—April 21, 1663.

The justices of the county courts at this time were the foremost men of their communities. The offices of justice and county clerk in the seventeenth, eighteenth, and early nineteenth centuries were very much more dignified and highly esteemed positions than they are at present, for the judicial system was more fully concerned with governmental administration under the old order than it is now. A justice was in effect the representative of the central authority; a court clerk was the local administrative officer. There were no great merchants, bankers, and other business men to lead in the affairs of the rural communities where all were planters, and the population was sparse and scattered. The counties were the important governmental divisions, and their interests were often as adverse as their geographical locations were widely separated. The whole life of the county, political and economic, centered in its court. Through the medium of representative burgesses alone the county
interests were harmonized in the General Assembly, and except in that body the people of the Colony rarely acted as a unit in any matter. The Eastern Shore peninsula first known as Accomack, which translated means "the other side of the water," from 1632 to 1642 as the Shire of Accomack, from 1642 to 1663 as the County of Northampton, and from 1663 as the counties of Northampton and Accomack, was more widely separated from the other counties of Virginia than any other section of the Colony. It was even claimed by its people in 1652 to rightfully comprise a colonial entity—separate from Virginia—with the people of which along the James River the Accomackians had little in common. To understand the history of the Eastern Shoremen, and to appreciate fully their position and attitude, one must bear in mind the foregoing facts. The isolated Eastern Shoremen were a veritable race unto themselves, and their leaders were relatively more important in the eyes of their people than men occupying the same offices in the counties across the Chesapeake. Especially were a few great families or clans more powerful and united because of the limited area of the peninsula, its isolation, and their frequent intermarriages. This fact is well illustrated by the Scarbrughs and the Wises. It was difficult for a member of either of these families in the seventeenth century to tell exactly what kin he was to a member of the other. With this fact we shall be forcibly impressed as this record progresses, and yet we shall also be astonished to discover that the record of the Wise family shows that the children of first cousins, who themselves married double cousins, produced without exception virile men and women of exceptional intellect and character. Intermarriages by blood relations occurred in this family in no less than four of its first six generations. The record fails to disclose a single male member of the family who was not a man of outstanding character and position, and the number of such men has increased with each generation down to and including the present or eighth generation. There have been no lunatics, no mental or moral weaklings, and not as many as the average number of physically weak men to be found in the ordinary family. Nor has there been any well-defined physical weakness or disease among the male members of the Wise family which could not be clearly traced to a maternal parent.
For some years after the new County of Accomack was formed, in 1663, the justices held court in Pungoteague in the tavern of John Cole. But in 1680 a courthouse was ordered to be built at Onancock, the new seat of Accomack, and, pending the erection of the building, court was held at the residence of John Wise, Justice, on Chesconnessex Creek, as late as 1683. (Accomack County Records, Vol. 1676-8, p. 97.)

John Wise I. died in 1695 at the age of seventy-eight years. He was an ardent Royalist and Anglican, and is said to have been a very pious man. His will, dated October 20, 1693, proved November 19, 1695, and recorded in the Court of Accomack, is a curious instrument. The greater portion of it is devoted to the disposition of the testator's "Imortal Soul." (Accomack Records, 1695.) The records show that he was called in as a friend of the Indians, on more than one occasion, to witness their deeds, and to counsel them. He was regarded by the natives as a friend and protector of the red men. He must have been of great service to them in their troubles with his brother-in-law, Colonel Scarburgh. Tradition has it that the first communion set of St. George's Church, Pungoteague, was presented by the immigrant, John Wise, though there is no record to that effect. Bishop Meade refers to this old service in his famous book. Pieces of it were in existence in his time (1845). John Wise is also declared to have been a man of great ability, indomitable energy, dauntless courage, and strict integrity. (Va. Hist. Collect., Vol. XI., p. 188.)

Mention of one Nicholas Wise, of Lower Norfolk County, a contemporary of John Wise, is found in the Virginia Records of the Seventeenth Century. Nicholas Wise was settled on lands now comprising the site of Norfolk, Va., before 1675, and was a shipwright by trade. (Records of Lower Norfolk County, original volume, 1666-1675, p. 9.) When, in June, 1680, the General Assembly enacted an elaborate measure for the encouragement of cohabitation, the plantation of Nicholas Wise was designated as the site for the county seat. (Bruce's "Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," Vol. II., pp. 439, 549.) Nicholas Wise granted to the corpora-
tion of Norfolk, by deed, the necessary land for the erection of the town, which grew rapidly from 1681 under the fostering care of the colonial government.

Neither the parentage nor the place of the nativity of Nicholas Wise of Norfolk is known. Nicholas was a family name among the Wises of Devonshire, as reference to their records discloses. There is nothing in the ancient records of Virginia to show that John Wise of Accomack and Nicholas Wise of Norfolk were in any way related, and the latter does not seem to have left any male descendants.

Living in Barbadoes, December 22, 1679, were Christopher and Abraham Wise. It is not impossible that the John Wise who sailed on the Bonaventure in 1636 finally settled in Barbadoes, and was the father of Christopher and Abraham. He did not remain in Massachusetts, where it is certain that Jo. or Joseph settled.

Jo. or Joseph Wise was living in Roxbury, Mass., soon after 1636, and in 1652 his son John, the celebrated divine, who was even more distinguished than his kinsman in Accomack, was born.

Graduating from Harvard, in 1673, John Wise settled in Ipswich in 1685 as pastor of the Second Church, and remained there until his death in 1725. He was noted for great physical strength and for moral and intellectual courage, not differing in the last two respects from the immigrant of the same name in Virginia. In 1687 he resisted the tyranny of Governor Andros, and was in consequence fined and imprisoned. When Andros was expelled, Wise came to the front as a legislator, and in 1690 he accompanied as chaplain Sir William Phips’ expedition against Canada. He is chiefly noted for the democratic stand he took against the Mathers in the ecclesiastical controversies that marked the opening of the eighteenth century. His liberal views were presented with much force and eloquence in two treatises—in “The Churches’ Quarrel Espoused” (1710), and, more fully, in “A Vindication of the Government of New England Churches” (1717)—both of which were reissued on the eve of the Revolutionary and the Civil wars. M. C. Tyler gives the best account of John Wise of Massachusetts in his “History of American Literature,” Vol. II.
Writing of this John Wise, Fiske in "The Beginnings of New England," p. 270, has the following to say:

"The despotic rule of Andros was felt in more serious ways than in the seizing upon a meeting house. Arbitrary taxes were imposed, encroachments were made upon common lands as in older manorial times, and the writ of habeas corpus was suspended. Dudley was appointed censor of the press, and nothing was allowed to be printed without his permission. All the public records of the late New England governments were ordered to be brought to Boston, whither it thus became necessary to make a tedious journey to consult them. All deeds and wills were required to be registered in Boston, and excessive fees were charged for the registry. It was proclaimed that all private titles to land were to be ransacked, and that whoever wished to have his title confirmed must pay a heavy quit rent, which under the circumstances amounted to blackmail. The General Court was abolished. The power of taxation was taken from the town-meetings and lodged with the Governor. Against this crowning iniquity the town of Ipswich, led by its sturdy pastor, John Wise, made protest. In response Mr. Wise was thrown into prison, fined 50 pounds, and suspended from the ministry. A notable and powerful character was this John Wise. One of the broadest thinkers and most lucid writers of his time, he seems like a forerunner of the liberal Unitarian divines of the nineteenth century. His 'Vindication of the Government of the New England Churches,' published in 1717, was a masterly exposition of the principles of civil government, and became a text-book of liberty for our Revolutionary fathers, containing some of the notable expressions that are used in the Declaration of Independence.

"It was on the trial of Mr. Wise in October, 1687, that Dudley openly declared that the people of New England had now no further privileges left them than not to be sold for slaves."

It is an interesting fact that shortly after John Wise of Virginia was compelled, under threat of punishment along with the other Accomack Royalists, to give assurances of loyalty to the British Government, against which he had joined in a protest because of "taxation without representation," John Wise of Massachusetts was punished for resisting the tyranny of the British Government, and for uttering language subsequently incorporated in the Declaration of Independence.
Col. JOHN WISE

Here it should be noted that there were two localities known as Accomack in America—The Virginia peninsula, and Plymouth, Mass. The oldest court records in English-speaking America to-day are those of Accomack, Va., dating in unbroken sequence from January 7, 1632, and those of Accomack (Plymouth), Mass., beginning with the year 1629, but not consecutive. The thought has often occurred to the writer that the father of John Wise of Roxbury, Mass., may have intended to join his kinsman, John Wise of Accomack, Va., or vice versa, but that they became separated by reason of a confusion of the locality in which the earlier immigrant settled.

John Wise of Massachusetts, like Nicholas Wise of Norfolk, Va., does not appear to have left male descendants.

The name Wise also appears in the early records of the Valley of Virginia. The writer is at last able to state authoritatively its origin there. In Waddell’s “Annals of Augusta County,” one John Wise, who was a Revolutionary soldier, is recorded, and in Chalkley’s “Abstracts of Augusta Records,” one Adam Wise. When they arrived in Augusta from Pennsylvania about 1760, along with other German settlers, their name was Wiss—the German variant of Geweisen, which was strikingly similar to the early English or Saxon Gewiss or Gwiss. And so, no doubt the Wises of Pennsylvania, and the Ohio, West Virginia, and Indiana Wises, were originally named Wiss or Weis.

There lived in Pennsylvania, and later in Missouri, a celebrated aeronaut named John Wise. He was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, February 24, 1808. His first ascension was from Philadelphia in 1835. In 1838 he rose in a balloon to the unprecedented height of 13,000 feet. Making in all about 230 ascensions, he made valuable scientific discoveries before his loss in 1879, when he left St. Louis in a great balloon called the “Pathfinder,” which was last seen over Carlinville, Ill. In 1851 he petitioned Congress for an appropriation of $20,000 for the purpose of constructing a large airship with which to demonstrate the possibility of destroying any fleet, fort, or army by means of explosive missiles dropped from the car, and also the possibility of crossing the ocean. He wrote a most interesting book entitled “System of Aeronautics,” from which we learn that he was of German origin, probably originally named Wiss or Weis, and, therefore, no kin to the Virginia Wises.
CHAPTER III.


The West Family—The Wises of "Abingdon."
Col. John Wise I. had six children: John, William, John (called "Johannes for distinction sake"), Barbara, Hannah, and Mary.

Barbara Wise, or "Barbary," as she was named in her father's will, married Arthur Robins, who was probably the son of the famous Col. Obedience Robins, of Northampton County, and Grace O'Neill, his wife, the widow of Edward Waters, or the son of Colonel Robins' brother, Edward Robins, merchant.

Hannah Wise married John Scarburgh, of Somerset, Md.

John Wise II., and his descendants, we shall consider at the end of this chapter.

Col. John Wise I. also referred to two granddaughters in his will—Naomi Makennie and Comfort Taylor. They were the children of his daughter, Mary. For a long time the family genealogists have been puzzled by the mention of these granddaughters, but the mystery was solved through the discovery by the writer that John Francis Makemie, the father of Presbyterianism in America, married Naomi Anderson, whose sister was Comfort, the wife of Elias Taylor. The name Makemie was either misspelled by the testator, his scribe, or the clerk of the Accomack Court in recording the will, a double "n" being substituted for "m," making it Makennie.

John Francis Makemie was born in Co. Donegal, Ireland, and in 1684 migrated to Somerset County, Maryland, just across the boundary from Accomack County, establishing his first Scotch church at Rehoboth. In 1691 he married Naomi Anderson, who was born in 1669. She was the daughter of William Anderson of Pocomoke and Onancock, who was an industrious merchant, and a man of wealth and elegance, and her mother was the daughter of John Wise I.

William Anderson lived on his favorite estate, Occoconson on Pocomoke Sound, for thirty years, where he owned a fine house and 900 acres. In 1681 he built a house in Onancock. He was, therefore, the neighbor of Colonel Wise, whose daughter, Mary, he married. He also owned 1,000 acres lying between Onancock Creek and Matchatank: another large estate on the
seaside at Wollops: and much property elsewhere. His first wife died soon after the birth of his two daughters. In 1678 William Anderson married Mary, the widow of John Renny. ("The Days of Makemie," Rev. L. P. Bowen, pp. 29, 42, 43, 192.) He was a Justice of the Peace, an ardent Royalist, and an Anglican. Yet he himself performed the ceremony of his daughter's marriage to Makemie—the Presbyterian. He died in 1698, leaving a will dated July 23, and probated October 4, 1698. Edmund Custis was named as his executor. (Ibid., 298.) He was buried on his estate at Pocomoke. (Ibid., 302, 303.) He left no sons. Part of his estate was inherited by his daughter, Comfort Taylor, but the bulk of it passed to the Makemies, including Occoconson and Matchatank. Makemie died in 1708, and his will was probated August 4th of that year. He was buried on the bank of Holston Creek near Jenkins' Bridge. He left his property to his widow, and his two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne.

Comfort Anderson, who married Elias Taylor, had four children, a son who died in infancy, and Elizabeth, Naomi, and Comfort. (Ibid., 298.) The name Taylor appeared in Accomack as early as 1635, when William Claiborne issued a letter of Marque and Reprisal to Phillip Taylor, the first Sheriff of Accomack. This was probably the first commission of the kind issued in America. (See Wise's "Early History of the Eastern Shore of Virginia.")

Before proceeding, it should be added that Mr. Bowen's "Days of Makemie" presents a most vivid picture of the social conditions of Accomack in the seventeenth century, and shows that among the ruling caste of the little peninsula there existed a degree of luxurious elegance which seems hard to credit in spite of the aristocratic personnel of the Accomack colonists and the plenty of their land. But when one considers carefully the abundant wealth of nature there, even at this day, and the fact that the early inhabitants were not compelled to lead the rough life of frontiersmen in a struggle with the mild savages of the peninsula, it will at once be seen why the social and economic conditions were so entirely different from those obtaining on the Western Shore. Furthermore, no destructive wars have ever
visited the little island kingdom—hence the records are more intact than elsewhere, and afford a very complete picture of the people and their life from the earliest days. The writer knows of no other locality in Virginia where the wills of seven successive generations of a single family, as in the case of the Wise family of Accomack, are recorded in the same court. These wills themselves comprise a complete legal record of that family, and establish beyond a doubt its history for nearly three centuries.

William Wise, second son of Col. John Wise I. and Hannah Scarborough, died intestate in 1747. His estate was appraised by George Parker, John Bagly, and James Bonnewell on August 25, 1747. He inherited about 400 acres of his father’s estate on Chesconnessex Creek, being that part nearest Onancock, and on April 21, 1690, he patented a tract of 101 acres of land in Pocoson Parish, York County. It does not appear that he ever resided on the Western Shore. He had two sons, John and William II., to whom he deeded his land on October 3, 1732.

John Wise married Mary Bonnewell, and his brother married Sarah Bonnewell, daughters of James Bonnewell and Mary Watson, neighbors. They later disposed of their land and took up their residence in Onancock. John Wise acquired, soon after this, lands in Prince George County, Maryland, where he resided for a time, but in 1754 was settled near Fredericksburg. It is possible that he inherited the land his father had patented in York County. He gave his son William a deed to land “which said John had received by deed from his father William Wise.”

It is very probable that Admiral William Clinton Wise, U. S. N., retired, is descended from John Wise of Maryland.

I have recently discovered that one William Wise married Frances Clark, daughter of Capt. Robert Clark (1738-99) and his wife Susannah Henderson. Captain Clark served in the Bedford County militia in 1781, and removed to Kentucky, where in 1794 he was Judge of Clark County. In one record it is stated that William Wise married Mary Clark. It may be that this William Wise was the son of John Wise and Elizabeth Jennings.
John Wise, who removed to the Western Shore, married Elizabeth Jennings of lower Virginia, and they had:

1. William of Accomack.
3. George Wise, married Anna Mason.
4. Francis Wise, died unmarried in 1814.

George Wise and Anna Mason had a son, Peter Wise, who in 1764 married Ann Bolling of Petersburg, daughter of Gerard Bolling of “Redstone,” of the family of Bolling of Cobbs, and, therefore, related to William Randolph of Turkey Island, and Peter Poythress.

Peter Wise and Ann Bolling had issue:

1. Dr. Peter Wise, born 1775; died October 10, 1808; unmarried.

George Wise married first, in 1801, Martha Newton, daughter of John Newton, of Westmoreland County, Virginia, born 1741, died 1812, and Mary Thomas, born 1744, died 1806. John Newton was the son of Maj. William Newton, fourth in descent from the immigrant John Newton and Rose Tucker, his wife. Martha Newton died September 19, 1810, and George Wise married, second, Margaret Greer.

By Margaret Greer, George Wise had:

3. Ann Bolling Wise, who married William Wilson, of St. Louis, Mo.

George Wise and Martha Newton had the following issue:

1. John Francis Wise, born January 11, 1805; died in infancy.
2. Francis Wise, died in infancy.
3. Martha Wise, died young and unmarried.
4. George Peter Wise, born June 23, 1806; died March 14, 1881.
5. Mary Ann Martha Wise, born November 23, 1809.

Of these children, George Peter Wise married his first cousin, Francina Ann Newton, March 12, 1829. She was born November 9, 1807, died July 12, 1871, and was the granddaughter of John Newton, of Westmoreland County, and the daughter of William Newton and Jane Stuart of Cameron. She was a sister of Commodore John Thomas Newton, U. S. N.; Col. William Newton, U. S. A.; Capt. Carloven and Lieut. Edwin Newton, U. S. N.; and Hon. Thomas Willoughy Newton.

George Peter Wise and Francina Ann Newton had the following issue:
1. Peter Wise, born February 7, 1830; died April 9, 1893; married Alice, daughter of Maj. William Nutt, of Fairfax County.
3. Mary Newton Wise, died in infancy.
4. Edwin Newton Wise, born January 2, 1836; died in Bedford County, Virginia, in 1911. Captain, C. S. A. Married Henrián Davies, daughter of Dr. Davies, of Bedford County, and had Edwin Newton Wise, who married his cousin, Nellie Davies; Jeanne Stuart Wise; and Edith Newton Wise.
5. Martha Newton Wise, born August 5, 1838; died unmarried August 24, 1909, at Oakland, Prince William County, Virginia.
Col. JOHN WISE

They had issue: Claude Newton Wise, died November 29, 1887; Florence Wise, died January 12, 1914; and Carrie May Wise.

7. Francis Wise, born June 18, 1842; died in San Francisco, Cal., in 1912. Captain, C. S. A. Married Emma Stewart, of Maryland, and had Francis Wise.

8. William Newton Wise, born August 6, 1844; died in Leesburg, Va., in 1915. Clerk of Loudoun County Court for many years. Soldier in Confederate Army. Married Ella, daughter of Washington Vandeventer, and had Jeannie Stuart Wise, who married Dr. William Powell.


It is to be noted that a grandson of William Wise, of Accomack and York County, was named Francis. It is possible the name was given him by his father, John Wise, in honor of John Francis Makenie, who married Francis Wise's first cousin. The names Francis and John Francis also appear in other generations.

The descendants of William Wise of the second generation have been known as the Alexandria Wises, or the "Abingdon" Wises, "Abingdon" being the name of their family seat for many generations. "Abingdon" is between Alexandria and Washington, and is the birthplace of Nellie Custis. It was left to George Wise by Gerard Alexander.

We now return to William Wise II., son of William I., and grandson of Col. John Wise I. He married Sarah Bonnewell, daughter of James Bonnewell and Mary Watson, and, as we have seen, settled in Onancock after disposing of the lands he obtained with his brother from their father. His son was William E. Wise, who married Sarah Evans, daughter of Isaiah Evans; and their son was Isaiah Evans Wise, who married Ann Abbott; and their son was John Evans Wise, born at Metompkin, June 5, 1816, died January 17, 1911, who married Elizabeth Poulson, of Metompkin, born July 14, 1820, died November 16, 1887, the daughter of Erastus Poulson and Katie Bagwell. John Evans Wise and Elizabeth Poulson had John Hastings Wise, late
Clerk of the Accomack Court: George Douglas Wise; and William Thomas Wise, born at Metompkin, January 19, 1853, and now resident in Onancock.

William Thomas Wise married, November 28, 1878, Sadie Parker Bagwell, daughter of Healey Parker Bagwell and Sarah Edmunds, and they had:

3. Lucy Parker Wise, born June 9, 1887.
4. Dorothy Edmunds Wise, born October 31, 1892.

The younger John, called “Johannes for distinction sake,” and the third son of Col. John Wise I., married, first, Frances Parker, and, second, Abigail Parker, sisters, and daughters of John Parker of Mattaponi, and his wife, Bridgett Sacker. “Johannes” I. died in 1741, leaving Thomas, Matthew, Ezekiel, Johannes II., Joseph. Tabitha, who married Stockley, and Drummond, who married Simpson. Of these children, Johannes II., of St. George’s Parish, Accomack, married —— Parker, and died in 1798. Their issue was: John, Rachel, Rebecca, Frances, Abigail, Anne, and Bridgett, the last being dead in 1798. Of these children, John married Susannah, and he is supposed to have been killed in the Revolutionary War. John and Susannah had issue: Solomon, Susan, Elizabeth, and Anne.

Solomon Wise fortunately kept a record of his children in a family Bible, pages from which are now in possession of Mrs. I. L. Sutherland, of Richmond, his great-granddaughter. He was born December 24, 1771, and died September 14, 1840. He married, first, Susannah ———, who died September 15, 1810. He married, second, March 30, 1820. Anne C. Darby, born March 4, 1786, died April 22, 1858, the daughter of Benjamin Darby, of Accomack County, and Polly Taylor. By his first wife Solomon Wise had:

1. John Parker Wise, born January 11, 1794.
3. Thomas Parker Wise, born February 11, 1801.
7. Susanna Wise, born September 15, 1810.

By Anne C. Darby, Solomon Wise had:


Of these eleven children, four left descendants of the name Wise.

William Henry Wise, Number 10 above, was born June 30, 1825, and died October 9, 1894. He married, November 14, 1848, Sarah A. Scarburgh, born January 6, 1826, died February 16, 1881, the daughter of Americus Scarburgh and Sarah Tunnell. They had issue:

1. William Alpheus Wise, born January 5, 1850; died September 10, 1899; married December 17, 1873, Emma Shepherd Williams, born March 13, 1855, the daughter of William Nottingham Williams and Virginia Upshur, both of Northampton County.
2. George Orris Wise, born February 18, 1852; died August 31, 1861; unmarried.
3. Emma Scarburgh Wise, born February 8, 1855; married, December 11, 1872, Tapley Portlock of Norfolk, born January 1, 1849, son of Hon. Tapley Portlock and Margaret Hodges. They now reside in Knoxville, Tenn., and their issue is: Clyde Wise Portlock, Esq., of the New York Bar, born September 17, 1873; and Alvah Tapley Portlock, born November 26, 1877; died May 15, 1906.
4. James Bowdoin Wise of Cheriton, late Treasurer of Northampton County, born November 24, 1857; married, December 16, 1880, Adelaide Spady Downes, born September 4, 1859, died May 5, 1914, the daughter of Hon. Thomas A. Downes of Northampton County and Arintha Spady, and their issue is:
1. Roland A. Wise, born October, 1881.
2. Emma Portlock Wise, born August 10, 1884.
4. Lieut. James Bowdoin Wise, Jr., born January 24, 1894, who was graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1914, and commissioned lieutenant in the United States Army in 1917.
5. Adelaide Downes Wise, born November 24, 1895.

Thomas Parker Wise, son of Solomon Wise and Susanna, was born February 11, 1801; died 1847; married Elizabeth Ware, and settled in Williamsburg, Va., where he is buried in Bruton Parish Church. They had: Thomas Parker Wise, died young; Susanna, who married Goodwin late in life and left no issue; and William Henry, christened Henry Alexander Wise. The last named, who served in the 15th Virginia Infantry during the War, was born January 1, 1842, died November 13, 1905, and married, April 9, 1867, Ella Thomas Dunn, of King and Queen County, and they had: Sally Aubrey Wise, born in Richmond, March 3, 1868, who married, January 8, 1889, Irvin Linwood Sutherland, of Richmond, and had Henry Wise Sutherland, died in infancy; Nellie Cooper Sutherland, born November 4, 1889, married George Scott Barnard, of Norfolk; Martha Wise Sutherland, born December 27, 1891, married James Rives Worsham, of Norfolk; and Irvin Linwood Sutherland, Jr., born September 4, 1894.

Major Wise, son of Solomon Wise and Susanna, was born May 16, 1803. He married Margaret Spiers and they had a son, the Rev. Thomas Parker Wise, born in Northampton County, October 13, 1833, died Richmond, Va., June 11, 1897, who married, December 2, 1868, Margaret D. Odell, born in New
Kent County, November 18, 1845. She was the daughter of James Odell, born May 22, 1799, died November 13, 1849, and Elizabeth Tandy, born October 2, 1810, died August 10, 1882. They had: Rosa Lee Wise, born January 15, 1875, died August 8, 1878; Walter Marvin Wise, born July 25, 1876, died September 2, 1877; and George Edward Wise, Esq., born in New Kent County, April 2, 1870, who married, November 6, 1902, Julia Downer Blanton, daughter of Thomas I. Blanton and Elizabeth Timberlake. He is now Commonwealth Attorney of Richmond, where he resides.

Edward Taylor Wise, son of Solomon Wise and Ann C. Wise, was born October 25, 1821, died March 30, 1899, and married Mary Parker Guy, born September 25, 1825; died February 21, 1886. Their son is Edward Solomon Wise, of Craddockville, born at Nandua, September 26, 1848; now Commissioner of Revenue for Accomack County. He married Elizabeth Sarah Jacob, born December 1, 1851, the daughter of William E. Jacob, of Pungoteague, born June 5, 1825, died August 21, 1886, and Charlotte A. B. Mears, born March 4, 1827; died September 2, 1911. Edward Solomon Wise and Elizabeth Sarah Jacob had a son, Henry Alexander Wise, Esq., born at Craddockville, May 15, 1877, who was graduated from the Virginia Polytechnic Institute with the degree of B. S. in 1898, and obtained the degree of B. L. at the Central University of Kentucky in 1905. Since 1897 he has resided in Columbia, S. C., where he is principal of the High School and Military Instructor at the University of South Carolina.

We have seen that Col. John Wise I. of Accomack, the immigrant, named two sons John, the second being "called Johannes for distinction sake." This fact suggests that there was a very strong family reason for perpetuating the name John, and it may be that the father was the English heir, and was desirous of more clearly identifying his title by the certain perpetuation of his name. In his will, as we have seen, he referred to his property in England.

The elder John, whom we shall call Hon. John Wise II., the numeral indicating merely the generation, did survive, however, and henceforth this work will be devoted to his descendants.
HON. JOHN WISE II. must have been a worthy son of his sire, for he married his first cousin, Matilda West, who died in 1722, daughter of Lieut.-Col. John West, of Northumberland County, whose father, Anthony West, came to Virginia in the James in 1622, according to Hotten. The will of Anthony West is dated October 12, 1651, and was probated May 5, 1652. By his wife, Ann, he had issue, a daughter, Katherine, and a son, Lieut.-Col. John West, who married Matilda Scarburgh. (See Crozier's "Virginia Heraldica," p. 48.) At Onancock is the tomb of Maj. Charles West, a grandson of Lieut.-Col. John West, and upon the slab is engraved the arms of the Wests, which show that the Northumberland Wests and the Accomack family were the same.

Arms: Argent, on a fesse dancette sable, three leopard’s faces jessant de lis.

In 1676, having settled in Accomack, Lieut.-Col. John West raised and commanded, with the rank of major, a force of forty-four men, with whom he served under Berkeley against Bacon, and he participated in the Battle of Jamestown. For his services the Accomack Court approved his claim against the General Assembly for 12,200 pounds of tobacco. In 1677 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and served as a member of the court-martial convened by Governor Berkeley to try the rebels. In 1699 he was one of the military officers of Accomack with rank of lieutenant-colonel.

Lieut.-Col. John West, father-in-law of John Wise II., was a cousin of John West, Governor of Virginia, of Capt. Francis West, and of Thomas West, the third Lord Delaware, and was, therefore, of royal descent. He was not the son of Capt. John West, who represented the Eastern Shore in the Assemblies of 1629-30, as has been suggested, but was the son of Anthony West of Accomack. His wife was a first cousin of Hon. John Wise II., who married his daughter, she being the daughter of Col. Edmund Scarburgh.

Hon. John Wise II. died in 1717. He resided at "Clifton" and "Fort George," the paternal estates. In his will, which was dated March 27, 1717, and proved in the Accomack Court,
May 7, 1717, he speaks of himself as "sick and weak." The will of his widow, Matilda West, who died in 1722, is dated September 6, 1721, and was proved March 6, 1722.

In 1682 the Tobacco Conspiracy, headed by Maj. Robert Beverley, Clerk of the House of Burgesses, aroused great excitement in the Colony. It had in view the nullification of the odious and oppressive Act of 1680, by which it was attempted to restrict the shipment of tobacco to British bottoms. By reason of Beverley's uncompromising opposition to this scheme of the British Government, he has been characterized as a martyr in the cause of political liberty.

If the Act of 1682 seriously affected the Colony as a whole, it bore with especial hardship upon the people of the Eastern Shore, for in no other quarter was "foreign trade" so highly developed. The merchants and planters of Accomack and Northampton had long maintained a brisk trade with Holland and the West Indies, as well as with the Dutch colonies to the north. Large numbers of Hollanders were actually settled on the little peninsula. Between the Dutch and the Eastern Shoremen an intimate relation had existed for years. Indeed, when England declared war on Holland in 1652 and prohibited trade between her colonies and the Dutch of New Netherlands, Col. Edmund Scarburgh, who was soon thereafter compelled to seek temporary asylum in Manhattan under the protection of his friend, Governor Stuyvesant, effected an arrangement with the Dutch merchants, as agent for the Eastern Shore planters, under which the former were able to procure Accomack tobacco from Smith's Island, where the Eastern Shoremen were directed to deposit it for transhipment. The Dutch were as anxious to buy as the desperate planters were to sell, and so that inviting retreat of pirates—Smith's Island—and the various other sea islands fringing the coast of the peninsula, afforded many ports for the clandestine tobacco trade between the Eastern Shoremen and the Dutch, that thrived in spite of every effort on the part of the James City authorities to suppress it.

If actual war between England and Holland could not disturb these commercial relations, certain it was that a mere legislative inhibition could not do so. The people of the Eastern Shore
protested loudly against the Act of 1680, and continued to ship their tobacco as before. In May, 1682, after vain efforts to have the odious legislative measures repealed, a campaign of "tobacco cutting" and "night-riding" was instituted in various sections of the Colony. The redoubled efforts of the Colonial Government to enforce the Act, and break up the illicit trading of the Accomackians, only made the latter more determined to resist the law, with the result that so many plants were destroyed in the beds the entire Accomack crop was threatened. Many of the foremost men of the Colony besides Beverley were implicated in the conspiracy to nullify the Act of 1680 by striking a blow at the English tobacco market, though the work itself seems to have been left to the younger element among the planter class. So it was that John Wise II., who was certainly not much beyond his majority, became an active leader in the conspiracy on the Eastern Shore.

Tobacco cutting went so far that the Deputy Governor was finally compelled to convene the Assembly in November, and secure the passage of an act proscribing the guilty and making the offense high treason. Beverley was arrested and tried, and Richard Bayly, of Accomack, was condemned. John Wise II. was indicted but, fleeing the jurisdiction, could not be brought to trial. (Hening, Vol. III., pp. 545-547.) In May, 1683, a proclamation of amnesty was published by the Governor, and all the offenders under the Act of 1680 were pardoned, except Beverley and a few others, whereupon John Wise and certain of his companions, who had voluntarily exiled themselves, returned to their homes. There was, of course, no moral delinquency attributed to the conspirators by the planter class. Those who incurred the displeasure of the Government were regarded as the victims of tyranny, but until of late it was believed that John Wise's part in the conspiracy had debarred him from public office. Perhaps it did for a time. Soon, however, the influence of his father, his cousin, Col. Charles Scarburgh of the Council, his father-in-law, Lieut.-Col. John West, and of his family in general, re-established him in the good graces of the Government, and at the session of 1705-6 he represented Accomack in the House of Burgesses.
Hening does not give a list of Eastern Shore burgesses for that year, nor does Stanard's "Colonial Register," but the recently published "Journal of the House of Burgesses" shows that John Wise was a burgess in 1705.

Hon. John Wise II. and Matilda West had six children: Col. John Wise III., Thomas, Samuel, Mary Cade, who married a Scarburgh, Elizabeth, and Hannah.

It is to be noted that just as the names John and William, so common in the Wise family in England, appeared in the second Virginia generation, so the equally familiar and significant Christian names of Thomas and Samuel appeared in the third generation; also that the marriage of Mary Cade Wise of the third generation with a Scarburgh marked a third cross, and the marriage of Col. John III. of the same generation with Scarburgh Robinson, marked a fourth cross with the Scarburgh blood in the first three generations of the family of Virginia. The youngest daughter of Hon. John Wise II. preserved the name of her grandmother, Hannah Scarburgh. It is a most significant fact, let it be repeated, that the same Christian names appear among the children and the grandchildren of John Wise, the immigrant, that are to be noted in the generation of the family in England, of which he is supposed to be a member, namely, John, William, Elizabeth, Thomas, and Samuel.

Col. John Wise III. and his descendants are given in Chapter IV. Of Mary Cade Wise Scarburgh the writer has no record, nor of Elizabeth and Hannah, her sisters, and Thomas and Samuel, her brothers. It is possible that Samuel removed to the Carolinas at an early date, for there are many Wises to-day in both North and South Carolina, and some in Texas, that the writer is unable to trace. These may be from the Pennsylvania or German Wises, though the writer has no reason to believe that they are. One Samuel Wise, of South Carolina, held a commission as captain in the Continental Army in 1776-81. Samuel Wise, the younger brother of Col. John Wise III., of Accomack, who died in 1767, might well have served in the Revolutionary War. Col. John Wise III. was himself a young man in 1767, and Samuel was even younger.
CHAPTER IV.

Col. John Wise III. Robinson Family.
Col. John Wise III. married his double second cousin, Scarborough Robinson, daughter of Col. Tully Robinson and Sarah West. Sarah West was his maternal aunt, and also the granddaughter of Col. Edmund Scarborough. Thus it is seen that the children of Col. John Wise III. were descended along three lines from Capt. Edmund Scarborough, father of Col. Edmund Scarborough.

Col. Tully Robinson was the son of Capt. William Robinson, Magistrate of Lower Norfolk County. William Robinson was the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Robinson, of Shadwell, England, whose daughter married Maj.-Gen. John Custis of "Arlington." Elizabeth Robinson of Shadwell refers in her will to her grandson, John Custis. There was a John Robinson in Accomack as early as 1651, and he was no doubt an uncle of Col. Tully Robinson. John Robinson is mentioned in the records of 1651 as an experienced Indian fighter, and took part in the Royalist Revolt of 1652.

Col. Tully Robinson was a magistrate, and a colonel of militia in Bacon's Rebellion. He was a burgess in 1699, 1702, 1714, 1718, 1722, 1723, and other years; a vestryman of St. George's Church, Pungoteague; and prominent for many years in the social and official life of Accomack. On his tombstone, which may be seen to-day at the Poulson Place in Onancock, appears the following inscription:

"Col. Tully Robinson,
late of Accomack Co., Va., who was
born August 31, 1658, and departed
November 12, 1723, aged 65
years and twenty days.

"A gentleman honorable, an ornament
to all places. He was loyal to his prince,
unshaken to his friend, and a true be-
liever in the Church of England."
From now on in the history of the Wise family it will be seen that the name Tully Robinson Wise is only equalled in frequency by the names of John Wise and George Douglas Wise.

Col. John Wise III. was a presiding justice of Accomack. He died in 1767, and his will, dated August 5, 1767, and proved August 26, 1767, is recorded in the Accomack Court. He had four children: Col. John Wise IV., Tully Robinson Wise I., Elizabeth Cassandra, or "Cassia", Wise, and Mary Wise.

Elizabeth Cassandra, or "Cassia", Wise was born in 1728. She married Maj. Thomas Custis, son of Col. John Custis of "Wilsonia," died in 1803, and is buried at "Clifton." Col. W. D. Waples of Delaware is descended from her. (See "Harrison and Waples Families," by W. W. Harrison.)

Mary Wise married a Smith and had two daughters, Elizabeth and Ann, who left descendants. (See above work.)

The descendants of the two sons of John Wise III.—Col. John Wise IV. and Tully Robinson Wise I.—are so numerous that they will be traced out in separate chapters. (See Chapters V. and VIII.)
CHAPTER V.

Col. John Wise IV.

Douglas, Hill, Drummond, Gillett, Parsons, Custis, Blackstone, Nottingham, Evans, Poulson, and Floyd Families.
Col. John Wise IV. was born at “Clifton,” July 27, 1723, and died, just prior to the outbreak of the American Revolution, at “Clifton,” in March, 1769, two years after the death of his father. His will is recorded in the Court of Accomack. He was a justice of the peace, and later King’s Lieutenan, with the rank of colonel, for the counties of Accomack and Norfolk. In 1756 he bore the rank of major in the Accomack militia and was active in connection with raising troops for the Indian wars on the frontier. (Hening, Vol. VII., p. 200.) He married, first, Elizabeth Cable, of Hampton, Va., who was born September 18, 1727, and died December 27, 1753. She bore him the following children:

1. John Wise, born October 30, 1749; died October 20, 1760.
2. Ann Wise, who married Thomas Parsons of Williamsburg, Va., and had issue:
   1. Sally Cable Parsons, spinster, known as Aunt Sally.
   2. Esther Parsons.
   4. Betsy Parsons, spinster.
   5. Margaret Wise Parsons, spinster.

Esther Parsons married Benjamin Stratton and had issue:
3. Sally Cable Parsons Stratton.

Of their children Ann Wise Stratton married William Kennard and had issue:
2. Sally Stratton Kennard.
3. Mary Lane Kennard.

Sally Stratton Kennard married John E. Nottingham and had issue:
1. Henry R. Nottingham, who married Mary Murray.
2. Ann Wise Stratton Nottingham, who married Rev. Josiah William Ware and had William Ware, John Nottingham Ware, Jacquelin Ware.
4. Leonard B. Nottingham, who married Caroline Clark and had Lenora Nottingham, Robert Lee Nottingham, and William Kennard Nottingham.

Nancy Parsons married Maj. Thomas Custis and had issue Frances Thomas Custis, who married John Jones and had issue:
1. Rev. Custis Parsons Jones.
3. Thomas Cable Jones.

The second wife of Col. John Wise IV. was Margaret Douglas, daughter of Col. George Douglas and Tabitha Drummond, whose second daughter, Tabitha, as we have seen, married Tully Robinson Wise, the brother of Col. John Wise IV. (See Chapter VIII.)

Margaret Douglas, called "Peggy," was born in 1736, and died in 1808. Her father, Col. George Douglas, of "Douglas Hall," Accomack County, was a Scotchman of gentle birth, and of exceptional character and attainments. For some time the writer was of the opinion that he was the descendant of Col. Edward Douglas, Justice of the First Court of Northampton County, which held its first meeting July 18, 1642. Col. Edward Douglas settled near the lower end of Magothy Bay in 1644. His estate was granted him by Governor Morrison, and the patent was confirmed by Governor Andros to his nephew, William Willett. Col. Edward Douglas commanded the district from his house to King's Creek and Old Plantation Creek. He was a Royalist sympathizer, and a Scotchman, and was party to the revolt against Cromwell in 1651-2. In 1652 he was one of
the justices who petitioned the Government at James City to provide for the Dutch inhabitants of Northampton, whom Colonel Scarburgh was conspiring with others to massacre or drive from the county, because it was alleged the Dutch themselves were in conspiracy with the Indians to massacre the English and seize their lands for Holland.

The researches of James D. Wise, of Richmond, Va., have established beyond a doubt, in the writer's opinion, that Col. George Douglas was not the descendant of the earlier settler in Accomack of that name. There may have been some connection between them, but this does not appear from the records.

The following letter from James D. Wise to the Rt. Hon. Aretas Akers-Douglas, Viscount Chilston, Baron Douglas of Baads, is self-explanatory:

25 Nov., 1912.

My Lord:

I take the liberty of addressing you, as I am writing in regard to a matter that I conceive may be of some interest to you as well as to me.

In the matriculation album of the University of Glasgow for \(1713\) is the following entry:

"Georgius Douglas natu minimus
Domini de Badds."

For reasons detailed below I am inclined to believe that the Georgius Douglas herein mentioned is the same person as Col. George Douglas, of the County of Accomack in Virginia, who died in 1758. It occurred to me that, if "Badds" was (as I imagined might be the case) merely a variant form of Baads, then you would be very likely to know whether my conjecture was correct.

Of Col. George Douglas of Virginia I have the following from a great-grandson: "George Douglas was a student at one of the Scotch universities, 'which was situate in a large seaport town.' Fascinated by the sailors' stories about the stirring life on the Spanish Main, he ran away from college and shipped for the New World. Running out of money, he indentured himself to the master of a sailing vessel bound for Virginia. There he
was sold to the overseer of a large plantation in the County of Accomack (on the Eastern Shore of Virginia), and sent into the fields to work. The overseer came into the field some hours later, and, finding Douglas sitting on a fence, angrily ordered him to return to work. He accompanied his order with a blow, and was immediately knocked down. Thoroughly enraged, the man reported the matter to the owner of the plantation, Hill Drummond by name. The latter sent for the young man and asked him the cause of the trouble. Douglas told him that he was not accustomed to manual work, and shewed him his hands, which were terribly blistered. Colonel Drummond questioned him as to his past circumstances, and tried to persuade him to return home; failing in this, he took him into his own family and made him tutor to his children. George Douglas afterwards married one of Colonel Drummond's daughters, and eventually attained much prominence in the Colony of Virginia."

To the foregoing I may add that Douglas came to the bar, was King's Attorney for Accomack, and a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia for many years. I have examined the "Journal of the House of Burgesses" for 1742 and subsequent years, and it abundantly appears therefrom that he was regarded as one of the leading members of the body. Colonel Douglas owned an extensive plantation just south of the Maryland-Virginia line, and built there a house called Douglas Hall. By Tabitha Drummond, George Douglas had two sons, James and Walter, and five daughters—Tabitha, Margaret, Elizabeth, Agnes, and Ann. Walter Douglas died unmarried, but James Douglas married and left a son James, who died in 1794—apparently without issue. The male line here ended, but four of the five daughters married, and have numerous descendants in this and other states.

From the authorities of the universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews I learn that there was no George Douglas at either institution at, or about, the time when George Douglas of Virginia must have been at college. Furthermore, I am informed by the registrar of the University of Glasgow that Georgius Douglas, who was a student there in 1713, was never graduated. (This would accord with my theory.)

If you, sir, can give me any information as to what became of George Douglas, youngest son of the Lord of Baads, and
HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

matriculant at the University of Glasgow in 1713, I shall be much indebted to you if you will be kind enough to do so.

With apologies for trespassing upon your time,

I am, my lord,

Your obedient servant,

&c., &c.

The Rt. Hon. Viscount Chilston.

Replying to the above under date of 6 Feb., 1913, Lord Chilston confirmed the conjecture that George Douglas, student at Glasgow in 1713, was a younger son of the family of Douglas of Baads. He sent a good deal of information about his family, and added by way of comment: "I think there is every probability that George Douglas, of Accomack, Virginia, was the twelfth and youngest child of William Douglas, of Baads, who died in 1705." He further suggested that, as Douglas of Baads then held estates in St. Kitts (in the West Indies), George Douglas may have come to Virginia from that island.

A few interesting facts in regard to Douglas of Baads—supplied in large measure by his lordship—are here subjoined:

THE FAMILY OF DOUGLAS OF BAADS

The family of Douglas of Baads is said to be a cadet line of the house of Douglas of Lochleven, of which the Earl of Morton is chief. Of this strain was

Leonard Douglas, Lord of Baads. His son,
William Douglas, Lord of Baads, married Jean, daughter of Bruce of Clackmannan, and had:
Joseph Douglas, Lord of Baads, married Beatrice Broun.
The son and heir,
James Douglas, Lord of Baads, married Jean, daughter of James Sandilands, of Muirhousedykes, and had:
William Douglas, Lord of Baads, married (3 March, 1665) Jean, daughter of James Mason, of Park of Blantyre, Esq., and had issue seven sons and five daughters, namely:

(a) Walter Douglas, Colonel in the British Army, and Governor-General of the Leeward Isles.
(c) James Douglas, M. D., Queen's Physician in London and an eminent scientist. (See Dict. Nat. Biography, s. n.)


(f) Joseph Douglas.

(j) John Douglas, M. D. (See Dict. Nat. Biography, s. n.)

Alexander Douglas (The Rev.), minister at Stirling and East Calder. Married Isabel, daughter of Andrew Houstoun, of Calderhaugh.

(k) George Douglas. ("Settled in America."—Marginal note on Lord Chilston's private pedigree.)

(b) Jean, married J. Stevenson, of Herdmonshields.

(d) Katharine, married Rev. A. Murray, minister of Stirling.

(g) Christian, married the Rev. John Wilson, minister of Glencross.

(h) Margaret.

(i) Mary.

From the foregoing record it would appear to be reasonably certain that the George Douglas who migrated to America, as noted on Lord Chilston's private family pedigree, was the Col. George Douglas of Accomack.

It should here be noted that Dr. James Douglas, the supposed brother of Col. George Douglas, was the most celebrated physician of his time. His discoveries marked radical advances in the medical science, and his scientific works are authoritative at this time. It is said that he made the most exhaustive variorum edition of Horace ever published. Pope refers to him in the Dunciad.

Col. George Douglas was undoubtedly the leading lawyer of Accomack in his day. He was King's Counsel, and a burgess for thirty-two years. He died in 1758. Some of his law books were inherited by Maj. John Wise V., his grandson, and were
handed down to the late John Sergeant Wise, including a set of English Reports, a *Natura Breuim* of the first edition, and a “Coke on Littleton,” printed in 1629.

Col. George Douglas, of “Douglas Hall,” Accomack, Virginia, married Tabitha Drummond and had issue:

(a) James Douglas, who married ———, and had issue James (died 1794).
(b) Walter Douglas, died unmarried in 1760.
(a) Tabitha, married Tully Robinson Wise, of Deep Creek.
(b) Elizabeth, married Skinner Wallop, of Horntown, and had issue Isabel, Margaret, and Mary.
(c) Margaret, married (1) Col. John Wise, of “Clifton” and “Fort George”; and (2) Ayres Gillett.
(d) Agnes, married (1) James Rule, and (2) Col. Edward Parrish.
(e) Ann, died unmarried.

It is significant that Colonel Douglas named his two sons after his two eldest brothers, Walter and James, and a daughter, Margaret, after a sister.

Tabitha Drummond, the wife of Col. George Douglas, was the daughter of Hill Drummond and Sabra ———. Hill Drummond was the son of John Drummond, whose wife was the daughter of Richard and Eleanor Hill.

Richard and Eleanor Hill came to Accomack with the Rev. William Cotton, of Bunbury, Cheshire, England, before 1632, for Cotton was minister of Accomack when the court was established in 1632. On July 10, 1637, Cotton patented 350 acres of land between the Horns of Hungar’s Creek (Eastyille), adjoining the tract of Capt. William Stone: 100 acres due for personal adventure of himself and wife, and 250 acres for the transportation of himself and five persons, including Richard and Eleanor Hill. (Va. Land Abstracts. Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog., Vol. II., p. 95, et seq.)

Mention is made in the early records of an altercation between Richard Hill and Debedeavon, the Indian King, and brother of
Kictopeake. Hill, it seems, drove the King off his lands at the point of a gun, and the latter complained to the court that he was being hindered in his hunting!

In 1651 Hill was one of a band who accompanied Colonel Scarburgh on an unauthorized punitive expedition against the Indians; in 1652 he took part in Scarburgh's Royalist Revolt against Cromwell; in 1653 Andiamon, King of the Occahannocks and Curratucks, complained that Hill had not paid for the lands he had taken possession of from the Indians; he was a vestryman in 1662; was a justice of Accomack in 1676; and a captain in the militia in 1699. His estate lay along Occahannock Creek, and he was probably in the employ of Colonel Scarburgh for a number of years. There is some evidence that suggests that he was manager at one time of Scarburgh's plantation at Occahannock. The fact that he and his wife accompanied the Rev. Mr. Cotton to Virginia does not mean that he was of the servant class. His subsequent career denies that idea. Persons who were really servants were generally listed as such in the immigration and land patent records. Colonists who migrated to Virginia frequently made up a party and contracted with some of the members thereof who could not afford to pay their passage, to bear the expense of the voyage. In consideration of the necessary money advances the persons thus transported made over to the person advancing the costs their right as colonists to fifty acres each. In such case the organizer or leader of the group patented land for himself and fifty acres for each person transported by him. Young men of noble blood are known to have ventured forth upon just such terms, and there are even well-authenticated cases of such men having been listed as servants, because they were bound to their "transporter" for the expense of the journey.

When in 1686 the people of Accomack County petitioned for the erection of a new courthouse, more conveniently situated than the old one at Onancock, a site was selected on the land of Richard Drummond, brother of Tabitha Drummond, because it was midway between the sea and the bay. The town which soon sprang up about the new courthouse was called Drummond-town after Hill Drummond, father of Richard and Tabitha. Hill Drummond died in 1728.
Before considering her children by Colonel Wise, it should be recorded that Margaret Douglas survived her first husband and married Ayres Gillett, wherefore she was known as "Peggy" Gillett at the time of her death. She is buried at "Clifton." She died in 1808. Her husband continued to dwell at "Clifton" with her daughters, Mary Wise and Elizabeth (Wise) Outten, and he was known by them as "Uncle Gillett." He became for a while the legal guardian of Henry Alexander and John Cropper Wise, grandsons of his wife by her first marriage.


William Gillett, the second son of Ayres Gillett and Margaret Douglas, the widow of John Wise, had issue:

1. Mary S. Gillett.
3. Margaret D. Gillett, who married John J. Blackstone and had issue Henrietta D. Blackstone, who married Dr. Geo. T. Scarburgh and had issue: Daisy, Mary, Thomas, Elizabeth, Robert, Belle Joynes, and Henrietta.


9. Annie S. Gillett, who married Dr. James H. Parker and had: Henrietta Gillett Parker, George Douglas Parker, Sarah T. Parker, and William T. Parker.

We now return to the descendants of Col. John Wise IV. and Margaret Douglas. They had four children: Elizabeth, Mary, Dr. Tully Robinson Wise IV., and Maj. John Wise V.

Elizabeth Wise was born March 4, 1758, and died unmarried in 1842. She and her sister Mary, who married an Outten and was early widowed, lived with their brother Maj. John Wise V. at “Clifton.” Mary Wise’s son, John Wise Outten (1785-1805), is buried at “Clifton.” We are told that these two sisters were very superior women.

Mary Wise Outten, born 1762, died 1822, is described as “one of the finest and most dignified ladies, of the most sweet yet austere manners and morals . . . ” Of her Thomas R. Joynes, Clerk of the County Court, wrote that he would rather have her opinion upon a business matter than that of any man in the county. She and her sister managed the “Clifton” plantation and illustrated the familiar saying that the greatest slave upon a Southern plantation was the mistress. “Clifton” is situated about two miles from the north of Chesconnessex Creek, where it empties into the Chesapeake, and about six miles west of Drummondstown. Ten miles distant is Tangier Island, which was occupied by the British fleet under Cockburn, in 1814, and from which the morning and evening guns of the enemy greeted
the ears of the two sisters, who remained steadfast in their exposed home throughout the War of 1812, in spite of numerous raids of the British upon the main all about them.


A portrait of Elizabeth Wise, known in the family as Aunt “Betsey,” is in existence, and is owned by her great nephews, the sons of John Cropper Wise.


1. Eleanor Wise married William Samuel Custis and had issue:
   2. Edward P. Custis, who married Susan Parker and had Elizabeth Wise Custis.
   5. Harry Custis, who married Maggie Custis and had:

2. Mary Wise, second daughter of Dr. Tully Robinson Wise IV., married Samuel Littleton Floyd, and their daughter, Ellen Floyd, married Leonard J. Nottingham and had issue:

3. Tully Robinson Wise V., the only son of Dr. Tully Robinson Wise IV., was born at “Holly Grove,” October 2, 1808, and died February 26, 1866. He married November 19, 1834. Anne Kitson Evans, the daughter
of John R. Evans and Margaret Jacob. John R. Evans was the eldest son of Hon. Thomas Evans of Accomack, judge of the Superior Court, and a prominent Federalist. Anne Kitson Evans was born January 24, 1812, and died February 15, 1901.

Tully Robinson Wise V. and Anne Kitson Evans had issue:
1. Annie Kitson Wise, born December 11, 1836; died September 11, 1842.
2. Tully Robinson Wise VI., born August 15, 1839; died April 25, 1842.
3. Isabel Evans Wise, born February 29, 1844, who married, July 22, 1908, Judge Gilmor Smith Kendall, who died July 9, 1912. She now resides in Eastville.
4. Anne Kitson Wise, born January 16, 1847; died August 26, 1909. She married Dr. Severn Parker Nottingham, of Eastville, June 22, 1870, who was the son of Leonard Bell Nottingham and Emeline Waddy, and had issue:
   1. Katherine Teackle Nottingham, born May 24, 1871; died November 17, 1872.
   2. Isabel Wise Nottingham, born July 22, 1874.
   3. Robinson Nottingham, born April 25, 1876. Married, April 10, 1901, Louise Jarvis and has issue:
      1. Jennings Wise Nottingham, born January 26, 1902.
      2. Robinson Nottingham, born October 6, 1903.
      3. Elizabeth Jarvis Nottingham, born September 22, 1905.
5. John Sergeant Wise Nottingham, born December 5, 1881.
CHAPTER VI.

Major John Wise V.

Henry, Cropper, Corbin, Bowman, Custis, Michael, Thorogood, Pettitt, and Bayly Families.
The exact date of Maj. John Wise's birth is not known. He was younger than his sisters Elizabeth and Mary, who were born in 1758 and 1762, respectively, and he must have been born before 1769, for that year his father died. Assuming that he was born between 1763 and 1769, he was between fifty and fifty-five when he died in 1812. We know that he was not an old man at the time of his death. We also know that he was too young to take an active part in the Revolutionary War, but he was enrolled in the Accomack Militia, for a John Wise appears on the rolls, and there was no other John Wise living between 1776 and 1782. The only other John Wise of the fifth generation was his older brother, who died in 1760—age eleven years. ("Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia," Eckenrode, p. 479.) He must have been a mere lad at the time of his enlistment, for he could not have been over seventeen in 1776, and was probably not much over that age in 1782, when the war ended. His title of major was derived from a commission which he later held in the Virginia Militia, and of which he was ever very proud.

That he was an ardent patriot can not be doubted, for his family was loyal to Washington. His first cousin, Tully Wise, who died in 1817, and who was the only male member of the family beside John Wise, of military age during the Revolution, was also a patriot and soldier. ("Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia," Eckenrode, p. 479.)

It might be said that thousands of men who were at heart Tories were drafted into the militia, and that, therefore, the mere appearance of his name on the County Militia rolls does not establish Major Wise's sentiments, but there are at least four other facts that do.

About 1788 Major Wise married the daughter of a former and distinguished member of the Continental Congress with whom he was closely affiliated in politics. This is the first evidence of his political sentiments.

After naming his first child, who was born in 1789, John Henry, after himself and his wife's father—Judge James Henry,
the patriot—he named his second child, born in 1800, William Washington, as evidence of his devotion to the patriot father.

When he married his second wife, in 1799, Major Wise was the head of his family. It is unthinkable that Gen. John Cropper, the foremost patriot of Accomack, and a man who hated Tories and Toryism with a bitterness verging on fanaticism, would have welcomed Major Wise as a son-in-law had he and his family not established their patriotism beyond a doubt.

The fourth fact referred to is that immediately after the war, when the government was wholly in the hands of the successful revolutionists, and while a very young man, he became justice of the peace, an office of great dignity and responsibility under the old judicial system. Had he not been of the then popular
party he would never have been appointed to this office in a county of which Cropper was the political leader, and where hostility to Toryism was as intense as in any section of America, due to the suffering which had been inflicted upon the people by the innumerable marauding expeditions of the British upon the exposed peninsula. That Major Wise and General Cropper were the foremost men of Accomack during the critical period between 1783 and 1812 can not be doubted.

Like his grandfather, Col. George Douglas, Maj. John Wise was educated to the legal profession, but inheriting a large estate from his father, he combined planting with the practice of law. Owning a large landed estate, and a number of slaves, he was reputed to be one of the ablest lawyers of Virginia, and the fruit of a lucrative practice added to his inheritance made him the wealthiest man on the Eastern Shore. A man of high character and intelligence, greatly beloved by the people of his native county, he seems to have been one of those men to whom the members of a community naturally turn for guidance and advice. An original miniature of him is extant and shows him to have been a handsome man, with large, intelligent brown eyes, gentle expression of countenance, and clear-cut features. He is dressed after the fashion of the period, with high-collared blue coat, stock and muslin shirt, and powdered hair, queued behind. This miniature is now (1916) in possession of his aged grandson—John Henry Wise, of San Francisco, Cal. It has been copied in oils a number of times.

Maj. John Wise was a Washingtonian Federalist in politics, of the most pronounced type, and represented the County of Accomack in the House of Delegates for about ten years, beginning in 1790. At the sessions of 1794-5-6-7 he was elected Speaker of that body, and the year following, at the noted session in which was passed the celebrated resolutions of 1798, which were so strongly anti-Federalist, he was chosen speaker over Wilson Cary Nicholas, a Republican and favorite of Jefferson. The personnel of the House at this time is strong evidence of the ability of Major Wise. The circumstance of his success aroused the indignation of Mr. Jefferson, who roundly abused those of his followers who had forgotten their party allegiance
at such a time and voted for a Federalist. He referred to Wise’s followers as Tories, for which remark John Wise is said to have challenged him to fight a duel, but the challenge was not accepted by Mr. Jefferson. That General Crooper strongly supported Major Wise in his resentment of Jefferson’s unwarranted attack can not be doubted, but it is not a matter of documentary record that a challenge passed. On the contrary, it would seem that Major Wise called on Mr. Jefferson for an explanation, which was promptly given. In the papers of James McHenry, Secretary of War under Washington and Adams, was found the following letter in which Mr. Jefferson is said to have forecast for the first time the formation of the Democratic Party.


PHILADELPHIA, February 12, 1798.

Sir:

I have duly received yours of the 28. ulto., mentioning that it had been communicatd to you, that in a conversation in Francis’s Hotel (where I lodged) I had spoken of you as of Tory politics & you made inquiry as to the fact & the “Idea intended to be conveyed” . . . I shall answer you with frankness: It is now well understood that two political Sects have arisen within the U. S.; the one believing that the Executive is the branch of our government which most needs support; the other that like the analagous branch in the English Government, is already too strong for the republican parts of the Constitution, and therefore in equivocal cases, they incline to the legislative powers; the former of these are called Federalists, sometimes Aristocrats or monocrats and sometimes Tories, after the corresponding sect, in the English Government. of exactly the same definition: the latter are all republicans, whigs, Jacobins, Anarchists, disorganisers, &c., these terms are in familiar use with most persons, and which of those of the first class I used on the occasion alluded to, I do not particularly remember; they are well understood to designate persons who are for strengthening the Executive rather than the legislative branches of the government, but probably I used the last of these terms and for these reasons; both parties claim to be Federalists and Republicans, and I believe with truth as to the great mass of them; these appellations therefore designate neither exclusively and all the others are Slanders, except
those of Whig and Tory which alone characterize the distinguishing principles of the two sects as I have before explained them: as they have been known and named in England for more than a century: and as they are growing into daily use here with those whose respect for the right of private judgment in others as well as themselves does not permit them to use the other terms which either imply against themselves or charge others injuriously . . . I remark with real Sensibility the Sentiments of esteem you are pleased to express for my character, and do not suffer myself to believe they will be lessened by any difference which may happen to exist in our political opinions if any there are.

The most upright and conscientious characters are on both sides of the question, and as to myself I can say with truth that political tenets have never taken away my esteem for a moral and good man: on this head I have never uttered a word or entertained a thought to your prejudice; and even as to politics, I could say nothing as you must be sensible, but only from the information of others, having understood on different occasions that on public questions you have generally concurred with those who were on the side of executive powers; if in this I have been misinformed I shall with pleasure correct the error; if otherwise your conviction of the solidity of your opinions will render it satisfactory to you that they have not been mistaken—this is the sentiment which each side entertains of its own opinions and neither thinks them the subject of imputation. I am really sorry that any one should have found gratification in paining you or myself by such a communication: the circumstance took place in a familiar conversation with a gentleman, who with myself, messed together every day at our lodgings and was therefore the less guarded, and I do not recollect that there was a person present but of our ordinary society: the occasion too was as clear of exception being used in proof how little of party spirit there is in Virginia, and how little it influences public proceedings, and so transient withal, that I dare say it has not been since thought of nor repeated but to yourself: with what view is not for me to consider. I have thought I owed to your private and public character this candid declaration, and I have no fear you will mistake the motives which lead to it.

I have the honor to be with grt Respect Sir yr most obedt Servt

Th: Jefferson.
The year following, on account of his opposition to the Resolutions of '98, Major Wise was defeated for the speakership by Larkin Smith, of King and Queen County, and shortly after this he retired from public life.

It should here be recalled that no real relation existed between Federalism and Toryism. After the Revolutionary War a distinct reaction against liberalism set in among the conservative element of Virginia, who were especially numerous in the tidewater section. It was in the younger sections of the State—Piedmont and the west—that Jefferson found his democratic support. In the east, Washington, and not Jefferson, was the political idol of the people, and even Patrick Henry, who with Bland had preached the Revolution, and who had been the fire-brand that set America aflame, turned against Jefferson after the war and headed the conservative forces. Men like Cropper and Wise had fought for American liberty, but that liberty having been won, they believed with Washington, and Adams, and Marshall, and Hamilton, that a strongly centralized government was essential to its preservation, while Jefferson and his followers held the centralist tendencies of the Federalists to be a reversion to the old, undemocratic order, from which the country had freed itself with so much of suffering and bloodshed. Supported by the populous west, Jefferson's democracy proved too strong for the conservatives of the east, and, recognizing the political trend of the times, Major Wise was compelled to surrender his leadership in the Virginia Legislature, though he and Cropper held Accomack loyal to Washington and Marshall to the last.

Maj. John Wise's first wife, we have seen, was Mary Henry, called "Polly." They were married about 1788. She was the daughter of Judge James Henry, born in Accomack in 1731. A graduate of the University of Edinburgh, he settled late in life in Fleet's Bay, Northumberland County, and died December 4, 1804. Judge Henry represented Accomack in the Assemblies of 1772, 1773, and 1774. He was a member of the Continental Congress, and a judge of the Admiralty Court, formerly in existence, and hence of the first Court of Appeals. A man of unusual learning, he was greatly respected in Virginia. A
biographical sketch of Judge Henry appears in Hening's Statutes. He married Sarah Scarburgh. It was after his retirement from public life, in 1778, that Major Wise was married to his second wife, Miss Sarah (called Sally) Corbin Cropper, who resided with her father, at the ancestral seat, "Bowman's Folly," on Folly Creek, a few miles from Drummondtown or Accomack Court House; and the following correspondence, which has been preserved, will show with what result his addresses were received:

John Wise to General Cropper.
(without date)

"Feeling myself irresistibly impelled by inclination, and prompted by a sense of propriety, I have presumed now to address you upon a subject of importance and delicacy.

"Having conceived an affection for your daughter (Miss Sally) I beg leave to solicit your permission to make my addresses to her, and, at the same time, let me express a hope that should I be so fortunate as to succeed in obtaining her affections, my first wishes may not be frustrated by your disapprobation. I have thought proper to make the application to you on the subject in this manner, rather than in person, because my character (if I have acquired any), my condition and my situation in life are not altogether unknown to you, and if objections are to be made they can be more freely communicated in this than in any other way.

"I have hitherto proceeded no further with the lady than merely to obtain her permission to make this application, and Sir. I now pledge you the honor of a Gentleman, that in case you have objections, of an insuperable nature, to the proposed union, whatever may be the chagrin, regret and mortification which I may feel upon the occasion, I will not disturb the quiet of a parent anxiously solicitous, no doubt, for the happiness of a beloved daughter, by persisting any farther with her.

"Permit me to assure you that I am with much consideration and respect, your obedient servant.

"John Wise."
To this remarkable letter General Cropper replied as follows:

"Bowman’s Folly, 11 of May, 1797.

"Sir: Although the application made by letter of this day was unexpected, yet my reflections heretofore on that subject have prepared my answer: that however solicitous I may be for the temporal felicity of my daughter and future respectability of my child, she is the only proper judge of the person best calculated to make her happy. Respect and unpartiality ought to be shown by me to you or any gentleman that might make his address to my daughter, and I confide in your candor and justice.

"I am, Sir, with due respect,

"Your obedient servant,

"John Cropper."

Maj. John Wise married Sarah Corbin Cropper April 18, 1799, two years after the exchange of the letters quoted. She was born March 21, 1777, and died January 21, 1813. She is said to have been a handsome blonde, of a high-strung, nervous temperament, and a temper of her own, and received her education at the celebrated school of Mrs. Valeria Fullerton, on Mulberry Street, Philadelphia, where she formed and enjoyed an intimate friendship with Maria Jefferson, her schoolmate. While at school in Philadelphia she had a love-affair with Mr. Thomas Sergeant, a nephew of her schoolmistress, and afterwards the distinguished Judge Sergeant of Pennsylvania. This match was broken off on account of some objection raised by her father, and, singularly enough, as if by way of illustrating the old saying, that a marriage interfered with between two families in one generation will occur in a succeeding one, many years afterwards, Henry A. Wise, the son of Maj. John Wise and Sally Cropper, married the niece of Judge Thomas Sergeant, Miss Sarah Sergeant, daughter of Hon. John Sergeant.

It is related of Sarah Corbin Cropper that as she lay upon her deathbed, she turned to a woman attendant, seated by her side, and, looking her in the face, asked her if she thought she would ever rise from her bed again, to which query the servant, with tears in her eyes, answered, "No"; whereupon the invalid
sprang from her bed calling out, “I’ll show you, you hussy,” and as a result of her exertions died soon after. This good woman is said to have inherited her fiery temper from her father—General Cropper—and through her his high spirit was transmitted to her children.

Sarah Corbin Cropper was the daughter of Gen. John Cropper and Margaret Pettitt, both of whom are buried at “Bowman’s Folly,” the home of General Cropper. Margaret Pettitt was the daughter of William Pettitt, of Occahannock, who died in 1769, and his wife, Mary. William Pettitt was the son of William Pettitt, who died in 1764, and his wife, Amey, and this William Pettitt was the son of John Pettitt, who died in 1750. The Pettitts settled in Northampton County prior to 1644, and were large landholders from the time of their first appearance in the county.

Who Mary, the mother, and Amey, the grandmother, of Margaret Pettitt were, the writer is unable to determine, although it is believed that Mary, the mother of Margaret Pettitt, was a daughter of Robinson Custis.

In three different family papers it is recorded that Margaret Pettitt was a descendant of John Custis, but this is as indefinite as is the name John Custis. There were many John Custises. In the family graveyard at “Mount Custis” is the grave of one Lieut. Henry Custis, who was the uncle of Margaret Pettitt, and on his tombstone it is stated that he was the son of Robinson Custis and Mary, his wife. Margaret Pettitt must, therefore, have been a granddaughter of Robinson Custis.

Robinson Custis was the son of Col. Henry Custis and Anne Kendall, daughter of Col. William Kendall, and his second wife, Anne Mason. Anne Kendall was the widow of Thomas Custis, who married, first, Elizabeth Custis, sister of Col. Henry Custis. Col. Henry Custis, therefore, married his brother-in-law’s widow, and his brother-in-law was his own first cousin.

Col. William Kendall of “Newport House,” the grandfather of Robinson Custis, was a Burgess for Northampton County in 1657, Collector in 1660, Commissioner in 1667, Burgess 1662-63-86, Speaker of the House in 1686, and one of the foremost men of his time. In 1684 he gave 300 acres of his land as a
site for the county seat at Eastville, then known as the Horns, or Peachburg. His daughter, Mary, married Hancock Lee, son of Col. Richard Lee, the immigrant of 1641. The first wife of Colonel Kendall was Susanna, widow of Capt. Francis Pott, whom he married in 1658-9.

In 1676 Col. William Kendall and Col. Charles Scarburgh were the only two prominent Eastern Shoremen who espoused the cause of Bacon the Rebel. March 3, 1677, they were brought before the King's Commissioners and heavily fined for having uttered "divers scandalous and mutinous words tending to the dishonor of the right honourable, the Governor." They were fortunate to escape with a fine alone, which was no doubt due in part to the influence of their kinsmen, Col. Southey Littleton and Lieut.-Col. John West, members of the King's Court-Martial. Furthermore, Colonel Scarburgh's sister, Tabitha, was the wife of Maj.-Gen. John Custis in command of the King's forces. Even the irate and vengeful Berkeley was unable to break through the wall of influence that protected the two foremost Eastern Shore rebels. And even though the leaders among the Accomackians with but two exceptions remained loyal in 1676, and aided the royal Governor, giving him support in men and money without which the Rebellion would no doubt have succeeded, yet they were quick enough when the rising was put down to demand redress of their own peculiar grievances against the royal government, so that, after all, the staunchest supporters of Berkeley seem to have demanded a price for their loyalty. But it should be borne in mind that in the "Grievances" of 1676 they only sought that which was justly due them, and the loyalty of the Wises, Littletons, Wests, Hills, Bowmans, Corbins, Custises, Michaels, Croppers, and their contemporaries in 1676, should not be held too lightly when it is recalled that these same people had in December, 1649, unanimously declared Charles II. the rightful successor to the throne when other sections of the Colony had bowed almost without protest to the authority of Parliament. And it is also a tribute to their loyalty that though the Eastern Shore population included many Hollanders and Puritans, and was more liberal in matters pertaining to the church than any other section of the Colony, yet these foreign and
democratic influences were never allowed to impair the devotion of the people as a whole to the King. This fact was undoubtedly due to the commanding influence of the Royalist leaders of Accomack and Northampton—notably the Scarburghs, Littletons, Wises, Custises, Robinsons, and Bowmans, all of whom were Cavaliers, not only by sympathy, but by blood. The presence of the Cavalier element as a controlling factor in Colonial politics may be questioned as to the Colony of Virginia as a whole, but even Professor Hart, of Harvard, would not dare ignore the recorded facts as to the Eastern Shore.

Col. Henry Custis, the father of Robinson Custis, was the son of Col. John Custis of "Wilsonia," who was born in 1653, and died January 26, 1713. The first wife of Col. John Custis was Margaret Michael, and his second wife was Sarah Littleton, daughter of Col. Southey Littleton. He was a member of the Virginia Assembly, representing Northampton County, from 1685 to 1696, a member of the Governor's Council, Colonel of Militia, and Commander-in-Chief of Accomack in 1699. By his second wife he had no children, but by Margaret Michael he had seven sons and two daughters.

Margaret Michael, the wife of Col. John Custis of "Wilsonia," was the daughter of Capt. John Michael, who came to Virginia about 1656 from Graft, Holland. His will, dated November 18, 1678, is of record. He gave to his son, Adam Michael, his land at King's Creek, and also 1,000 acres at Metompkin Creek, including the "Mount Custis" house which he built. To his sons, John and Simon, he gave 2,300 acres at Masangoes, Hungars, and Chincoteaque, and to his daughter, Sarah, the wife of Argoll Yeardley, Jr., 500 acres at Matchepungo. In his will he requested that the Rev. Thomas Teackle preach his funeral sermon, taking as the text the Second Corinthians, fifth chapter, last verse: that he be buried in his first wife's grave at King's Creek, and that "no drinking immoderately nor shooting be suffered at my funeral, being in my judgment very unreasonable and inconsistent with the occasion, but civil and full entertainment be given." Adam Michael, son of John, died in 1689. He gave his farm at King's Creek to his nephew, Hancock Custis, and his farm "Mount Custis" to Henry Custis, his
nephew. Adam’s widow was Sarah Littleton, daughter of Col. Southey Littleton, and she became the second wife of Col. John Custis of “Wilsonia.” She became, therefore, by her second marriage, the stepmother of her first husband’s nieces and nephews.

Capt. John Michael married Elizabeth Thorogood, the daughter of Capt. Adam Thorogood of “Lynnhaven” and Sarah Offley, the daughter of Robert Offley and Anne Osborne of London, and granddaughter of Sir Edward Osborne, Lord Mayor of London.

Capt. Adam Thorogood of “Lynnhaven” was born in 1603, and arrived in Virginia on the ship Charles in 1621. He returned to England to marry Sarah Offley in 1627. Representing Elizabeth City for many years in the House of Burgesses, he was one of the foremost figures in the early colonial history of Virginia. Norfolk is said to have been named by him after Norfolk in England. He died in 1657.

His father was William Thorogood of Norfolk County, England, who was born about 1560, and became Commissary to the Bishop of Norwich in 1587. He married Anne Edwards.

William Thorogood’s father was John Thorogood of Frelsted, Essex County, born about 1530, who married the daughter of ——— Lucker. He was the son of Thomas Thorogood, born about 1470, and Thomas was the son of John Thorogood of Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire, born about 1440.

The Thorogood, or Thoroughgood, arms are:

**Arms:** Sable on chief argent, three buckles lozengy of the first.

**Crest:** A wolf’s head argent, collared sable.

Col. John Custis of “Wilsonia” was the only son of Maj.-Gen. John Custis of “Arlington” and Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Benjamin Robinson and Elizabeth, his wife, of Shadwell, England. Elizabeth Robinson, wife of Gen. John Custis, was the aunt of Col. Tully Robinson.

Maj.-Gen. John Custis was born in Holland in 1630, and died January 29, 1696. He was appointed Surveyor of Northampton
County November 26, 1653, and High Sheriff April 17, 1665. He was a member of the Governor's Council and Major-General of the troops in Virginia. He was an active, enterprising man, and was long engaged with Colonel Scarburgh in making salt on Smith's Island. Foremost in all civil and ecclesiastical matters, in 1676, during Bacon's Rebellion, he was appointed to command the King's loyal forces. He was an ardent Royalist, and a favorite of Lord Arlington in the time of Charles II. Gov. William Berkeley made his home his headquarters and place of refuge in 1676. John Custis is buried at "Arlington," where a handsome tomb, marked with his coat of arms, is to be seen. His will is of record. His second wife was Alicia Walker, and his third wife was Tabitha Scarburgh, daughter of Col. Edmund Scarburgh. Tabitha Scarburgh later married Col. Edward Hill of "Shirley."

Maj.-Gen. John Custis of "Arlington" was the son of Capt. John Custis, an Englishman, born about 1599, and who, prior to his migration to Virginia, was a resident of Rotterdam, Holland, where Bishop Meade declares he kept a tavern. When Col. Henry Norwood was shipwrecked off the Accomack coast in 1652 he was received and entertained by John Custis, whom he had known in Holland. Bishop Meade also states that John Custis was an Irishman, but he was of English parentage. It is probable that he was of a family of Gloucestershire. He married, prior to 1630, Joan or Jane Powell, and being an ardent Royalist removed to Virginia when the Cromwellian Party came into power. His wife died prior to January 5, 1675. He had numerous children. His arms were:

Arms: Argent, three popinjays vert.
Crest: An archer proper, coat vert, shooting an arrow from a bow of the first.

The will of John Smithier, of Arlington, County Gloucester, dated February 16, 1618, and probated October 31, 1626, mentions his cousin, "Henry Custis, alias Cliffe, son-in-law of Edward Custis, alias Cliffe, and his son, John Custis: also William Custis, Nicholas Custis, etc." The arms adopted by the Custis family of Accomack were those of Cliffe of the County of Essex.
England. It has been repeatedly stated that Maj.-Gen. John Custis of Virginia named his estate "Arlington" after his friend and patron Lord Arlington, but it is more probable that the name was that of his father's home place in Gloucestershire. However that may be, the estate on the Potomac River near Washington was named by its original owner, Col. Daniel Parke Custis, the first husband of Martha Dandridge, after the home of his forebears in Northampton County.

John Custis, the immigrant, had six sons: Thomas, of Baltimore, Ireland: Edward, of London; Robert, of Rotterdam, whose daughter married, about 1649, Col. Argoll Yeardley, son of Governor Yeardley; Maj.-Gen. John, of Virginia; William, of Virginia; and Joseph, of Virginia. John Custis I. was not only the progenitor of Martha Dandridge Washington's first husband, but of Gen. Robert E. Lee. As a Virginia ancestor he shares honors with Col. Augustine Warner, who was the ancestor of George Washington and General Lee, and with William Randolph of "Turkey Island," who was the ancestor of George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and General Lee. The great-great-grandchildren of General Cropper, or the children of John Sergeant Wise, are descended from John Custis, Col. William Randolph, and Col. Augustine Warner.

John Custis and his brother William, and John Michael, were all required to give assurance of loyalty to the Commonwealth in 1652, after having taken part in the Royalist Revolt of that year with the Scarburghs, Littletons, and Wises, and Col. John Custis of "Wilsonia," grandson of the immigrant. John Custis, was one of the committee of citizens who drew up and signed the Northampton Grievances in 1676.

"Mount Custis," which was built by Capt. John Michael, was inherited by Adam Michael, his son, who, dying without children, left the estate to his nephew, Col. Henry Custis, from whom it passed to his son, Robinson Custis, and from him to his son, Lieut. Henry Custis. Lieut. Henry Custis, who is buried in front of the house, sold the plantation to his niece, Margaret Pettitt, first wife of Gen. John Cropper, for the nominal sum of $600, reserving to himself the right to occupy the house and
enjoy the revenues of the estate for life, and providing in the
deed of sale for an annuity of $100 to his wife, Mathilda, for
her life after his death.

In Robert Lancaster's valuable work on the historic homes and
churches of Virginia, Col. Henry Custis and his grandson, Lieut.
Henry Custis, have been confused.

The Custis records are too voluminous to be given here in
detail, but may be found in many standard works, particularly
well arranged and annotated in a work by W. W. Harrison on
the "Harrison and Waples Families" (1910). One should also
consult Bishop Meade's work, and "The Early History of the
Eastern Shore of Virginia." by the writer. As this work pro-
cceeds the reader will note many crosses between the Wise and
Custis families—no less than five. The intermarriages among
the Wise, Custis, Littleton, Scarburgh, West, Robinson, and
Douglas families are so numerous that they are bewildering.
Suffice it to say here that from about 1630 the history of the
Eastern Shore for the following century is the history of the
Scarburghs, Littletons, Custises, Wises, Croppers, Bowmans,
Corbins, Parkers, and Baylys, who were intermarried with every
prominent family in their section of the Colony, notably the
Yeardleys, Kendalls, Lees, Upshurs, Joyneses, and Robinises.
Indeed so closely related are many of these families through
frequent intermarriages that it is almost impossible to determine
their exact relationships. In no section of the country is early
kinship so involved as in Accomack and Northampton counties.

When Margaret Pettitt married General Cropper she was an
orphan living with her guardian, Mr. George Abbott, of Acco-
mack, in whose home she was married by the Rev. William
Vere, one month before her boy-husband, aged nineteen, left
with the company he had raised in Accomack for Washington's
Army in the North. She was a lovely woman whose courage
was equal to the distressing circumstances of war which con-
tantly beset her home—a home that was frequently in the ab-
sence of her husband visited and sacked by the British raiding
parties. On one occasion all of her furniture and possessions,
including her slaves and household servants, were removed from
"Bowman's Folly" by the British and Tories, whereupon she
addressed a note to the commanding officer requesting that the "bare necessities" be returned to her. In answer to her request a package of large, brass catchpins were returned, which were destined to cause her death. In January, 1883, she was bandaging a wound in her husband's head, which he had received the preceding November in the Battle of the Barges in the Accomack waters. Holding one of the large pins between her teeth, something startled her, causing her to swallow it, which resulted in her death. Her husband later with others founded an academy in Accomack, which was chartered in 1787, and which was named Margaret Academy in her honor. Being a great-granddaughter of Col. John Custis of "Wilsonia" she was, therefore, a cousin of General Washington's adopted children. Martha Dandridge married her cousin.
Gen. John Cropper was born at “Bowman's Folly,” December 23, 1755. He was the foremost man of his day in Accomack County. When but nineteen years of age he was commissioned captain (February 5, 1766) 9th Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, and raised the first company for the war to be recruited in Accomack County. John Marshall, later Chief Justice, was a lieutenant in his company. Cropper had been married but a month when he left with his command for the North. January 4, 1777, he was promoted major 7th Virginia Regiment, and as such served with conspicuous gallantry at Brandywine, Germantown, and throughout the Northern Campaign; wintered at Valley Forge; and at Monmouth, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, commanded Daniel Morgan's (11th Virginia) famous regiment of riflemen. In the fall of 1778 he returned to his home on leave, where he saw for the first time his infant daughter, Sarah Corbin Cropper, then about a year and a half old. He did not rejoin the Army, but was ordered to remain in Accomack as County Lieutenant. Under his command fell the Eastern Shore and the lower counties of Virginia, which it was his duty to protect against the marauding expeditions of the Tories and British barges. His military services in this capacity were even more brilliant and important than as an officer of the line. When war with France threatened in 1793 Cropper was lieutenant-colonel, 2d Virginia Regiment, and was nominated by Washington to command the Virginia forces. In 1798 he was again placed in command of the Eastern Counties. In 1801 he was Sheriff of Accomack. From 1784 to 1792 he represented his county in the House of Delegates, and from 1813 to 1817 in the Senate. He also rendered military service in the War of 1812, commanding the 9th Virginia Brigade in 1813, and the 21st Virginia Brigade in 1815, with the rank of brigadier-general. (Va. Vols.) An original member of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati, he was vice-president, and, from 1816 to the time of its disbandment, president. An ardent and violent Federalist, Washington and Marshall were his idols. Throughout the latter years of his life General Cropper made it a practice to read from Marshall's life of Washington to his family and servants on Sundays. His one toast was, “God bless General Washington.”
He died January 15, 1821, at his home. A portrait of him by Peale, in the uniform of a brigadier-general, was handed down to the late John Cropper, of Washington, his last male descendant; his widow presented it after her husband’s death to the Smithsonian Institute.

Two unmarried sisters of the late John Cropper, of Washington, Miss Rosina and Miss Catherine Cropper, of Rome, Italy, granddaughters of General Cropper, who own “Bowman’s Folly,” alone retain the surname of Cropper. There are five instances in which it is retained as a middle name by his descendants: Dr. John Cropper Wise, John Cropper Wise, Esq., Jennings Cropper Wise, Margaret Cropper Watkins, and John Cropper Ayres. There are in possession of his descendants, his Cincinnati diploma, his sword, his cannon, and other relics. His papers include a most interesting journal which he kept, the original manuscript order of Lafayette assigning Cropper to the command of the 11th Virginia Regiment, and a note from Lafayette to Cropper concerning uniforms for the latter’s men. The cannon above mentioned was given to General Cropper by Lafayette after the Siege of Yorktown, and it is now in the Smithsonian Institute.

General Cropper was the son of Maj. Sebastian Cropper and Sabra Corbin, both of whom died in 1776. Maj. Sebastian Cropper of “Bowman’s Folly,” who was commissioned by the Committee of Safety, September, 1775, was the son of Bowman Cropper, died 1757, and he was the son of Sebastian Cropper, died 1727, and Rachel Parker, the daughter of Peter Parker. The pedigree of the Parkers is well established. (Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.) Sebastian Cropper, Sr., was the son of John Cropper, the English emigrant, who died prior to 1691, and Gertrude Bowman, the daughter of Maj. Edmund Bowman, who died in 1691, and Catherine, his wife.

John Cropper, the immigrant, was a member of the Lancaster family of Cropper, one of the members of which married the sister of Lord Macaulay. He is said to have been a carpenter by trade, but probably from the fact that he engaged in building his house. His father-in-law, Maj. Sir Edmund Bowman, an English Knight, who settled on Folly Creek, was a burgess and sheriff of Accomack, and one of his daughters married Col.
Southey Littleton, member of the Virginia Council, burgess, etc., etc. Major Bowman was a justice of Accomack in 1677, when he signed the famous Memorial to Berkeley, and again in 1691. In 1688 he was summoned before the Council with his kinsman, Col. Charles Scarburgh, for publicly denouncing James II. and his "popish Allies," but escaped with a fine. (Burke's Hist. of Va., Vol. II., p. 297; Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog., "Jacobitism.")

He was a man of influence and large wealth, and built the first of the famous mansions known as "Bowman's Folly," on Folly Creek, a few miles from Drummondtown, and in view of beautiful Metompkin Inlet. This estate formed the ancestral seat of the Crockers, passing from Maj. Edmund Bowman through his daughter, Gertrude, to his grandson, Bowman Cropper, who married the daughter of Col. Coventon Corbin of "Chincoteague," one of the most prominent men of Accomack in his day.

Colonel Corbin was born in 1711, and died August 30, 1778. He was undoubtedly closely related to the Corbins of the Western Shore and of the Corbin family of Warwickshire. This family was sprung from Nicholas Corbin, who, in the reign of Richard III. and Henry VII., owned "Hall's End," and other landed property in Warwickshire. The first of the family to migrate to Virginia was Henry Corbin, the grandson of Gawen Grosvenor. Henry Corbin was Burgess for Lancaster in 1659, member of the Council in 1663, and Justice for Middlesex in 1673.

The wife of Col. Coventon Corbin was Barbary, who was born in 1703, and died in 1753. He and his wife are both buried at "Chincoteague" farm, in the upper part of Accomack County, the ancestral seat of the Corbins.

General Cropper married twice. By his first wife, Margaret Pettitt, he had Margaret Pettitt Cropper and Sarah Corbin Cropper. Margaret Pettitt Cropper married Col. Thomas M. Bayly of Accomack. She was his first wife. His second wife was Jane O. Bayly, by whom he had two daughters and a son. By his first wife he had the following issue:

1. Henry Bayly, died young.
2. Hon. Thomas H. Bayly, served seven terms in Congress, succeeding Hon. Henry A. Wise, who had represented Accomack six terms when he resigned to become minister to Brazil. He married Evelyn May, daughter of Judge May, of Petersburg, Va., and had: Nanine May Bayly, died at eighteen; and Evelyn May Bayly, who married Dr. Lewis McLane Tiffany, of Baltimore, who died in 1916. Mrs. Tiffany now owns “Mount Custis.”

3. William P. Bayly, married Elizabeth Parramore, and had issue.


5. Margaret P. Bayly, married James W. Custis and had: Catherine Poulson Custis, who married Charles Hansford and had James Custis Hansford and Robert Hansford; Bettie Fisher Custis, who married Rev. Mr. Ambler; and Florence Custis, who married Edward Cole, of Williamsburg, and had issue.


7. Ann Drummond Bayly, married Rev. Dr. Miller, of St. Paul’s Church, Norfolk, and had Sally Cropper Bayly, born December 22, 1813, died 1857, who married Dr. Peter Fielding Browne, born November 6, 1813, died 1880, the son of Gen. John Eaton Browne and Ann Elizabeth Browne. They had:

1. Capt. Orris Applethwaite Browne, born in Accomack County, August 8, 1842, died September 28, 1898; married, December 10, 1890, Nannie Bruce Howard, daughter of Maj. Charles Howard, of Maryland, and Mary Winder Howard, of Accomack, and had Josephine Browne, born September 13, 1896. Capt. Orris A. Browne attended the Virginia Military
Institute, resigning from the Class of 1861 to enter the United States Naval Academy in 1860. While a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute he accompanied the Corps to Harper's Ferry in 1859, where it was sent in connection with the John Brown raid. In 1861 he resigned from the Naval Academy and entered the Confederate Navy, serving throughout the war and surrendering at Liverpool, in 1865, as an officer of the famous Shenandoah. After the war he engaged for two years in farming in Argentine Republic, and returning to Virginia managed for many years the great Scott Estate in Northampton County, known as Old Plantation Farm, probably the largest farm in Virginia.

2. Hon. Thomas Henry Bayly Browne, born in Accomack, February 8, 1844; died August 27, 1892; married. February, 1873, Anna Fletcher, daughter of James Fletcher, of Accomack, and had: Maj Beverley Fielding Browne, U. S. Army, who married Louise Adams, daughter of Colonel Adams, U. S. Army; Florence Bayly Brown, who married S. James Turlington, of Accomack; and Fletcher Brown, unmarried. Hon. Thomas H. B. Browne served during the war in Chew's Battery, Horse Artillery, of Stuart's Corps. After the war he entered the University of Virginia and was graduated in law in 1868. In 1873 he became Commonwealth's Attorney for Accomack, and in 1886 he represented the First District of Virginia in Congress.


4. Mary Josephine Browne, born June 7, 1847; died February 12, 1903; married Dr. Thomas Allen Tidball, of Winchester, Va., and Baltimore.
General Cropper's second wife was Catherine Bayly, the sister of his son-in-law, Thomas M. Bayly. Her portrait by Peale now hangs with his own in the Smithsonian Institute. By Catherine Bayly, General Cropper had issue:

2. Elizabeth Washington Cropper, married Joseph W. Gibb and had issue.
4. Catherine Bayly Cropper, married Augustus W. Bagwell and had issue.
5. Thomas Bayly Cropper, married Rosina Mix and had issue as follows: Catherine Elizabeth and Rosina Mix, now of Rome, Italy, spinsters, and the late John Cropper, of Washington, who married Annie McLean and had no issue.
6. Coventon Hanson Cropper, married twice. No living issue.

For a full and accurate sketch of General Cropper, one must consult the "Memoir of Gen. John Cropper of Accomack County, Virginia," by Barton Haxall Wise, his great-great-grandson, in Volume XL, Virginia Historical Collections. It is an absorbingly interesting record of a romantic and stirring career.

Sarah Corbin Cropper, the second daughter of General Cropper, married, as we have seen, Maj. John Wise V. (See page 96.) To their descendants this work will henceforth be devoted.

Maj. John Wise V. changed his residence, prior to his second marriage, from his estate on the Chesconnessex to the village of Drummondtown, the county seat, where he was Commonwealth's Attorney from January 28, 1805, to November 25, 1805. The latter date he was appointed Clerk of the Court, and served as an honored member of that representative body of old-time Virginia Clerks for seven years, or until his death.
Major Wise died March 30, 1812, and lies buried among several of his ancestors at "Clifton." (For an extended sketch of Maj. John Wise, see "Memorials of Virginia Clerks," Johnston, pp. 10-16.)

By his first wife, Mary Henry, Maj. John Wise had four sons:
1. John James Wise. (See Chapter VII.)
2. James Henry Wise. (See Chapter VII.)
3. George Douglas Wise. (See Chapter VII.)
4. John Henry Wise. (See Chapter VII.)

By his second wife, Sarah Corbin Cropper, Major Wise had six children:
2. Margaret Douglas Pettitt Wise. (See Chapter XII.)
4. Henry Alexander Wise. (See Chapter XIV.)
5. John Cropper Wise. (See Chapter XIII.)

Of these children, William Washington, James Henry, and Tully Robinson Scarburgh died young.

A chart is here inserted showing the lineal descent of the first six generations of the family. Beginning with the sixth generation, the family subdivides so rapidly that no chart is henceforth practicable within reasonable limits, as all lines shown in the sixth generation are represented by numerous issue.
IN VIRGINIA

2. John cr.
   m. Pa.
   (descend)

6. Mary, m. Wm.
   Anderson.

2. Thomas
   Anderson,
   m. Francis Makemie.

Comfort Anderson.
   m. Elias Taylor.

Elizabeth
   m. Major
   (descend)

Tabitha Douglas, d.
   Col. George Douglas.

Dr. Tully
   m. Mary
   Wise,
   (17)

George Douglas Wise, m. Catherine Stewart.
   (Craney Island Branch.)

Tully Rob.
   m. Ann

George Stewart Wise, Tully R. Wise, Mary S. Wise,
   m. Eliza Stansberry, m. Mary Bayne, m. Wm. Happer


5. Tabitha Susan Wise, m. Edmund R. Custis.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Generation</th>
<th>Male</th>
<th>Female</th>
<th>Status</th>
<th>Marriage Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Thomas Wise</td>
<td>Mary Cade Wise</td>
<td>m.</td>
<td>Capt. Edmund Scarburgh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>William Wise</td>
<td></td>
<td>m.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hannah West</td>
<td>m.</td>
<td>John Scarburgh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mary Anderson</td>
<td>m.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CHART OF THE FIRST SIX GENERATIONS OF THE FAMILY OF WISE IN VIRGINIA**

Col. John Wise = Hannah Scarburgh, d. of Accomack.
Capt. Edmund Scarburgh.


Dr. TuUy Robinson Wise, m. Catherine Stewart.
(Craney Island Branch.)

Martha Washington Wise, m. Riley.
CHAPTER VII.

Descendants of Major John Wise V. and His First Wife, Mary Henry.
By his first wife, Mary Henry, Maj. John Wise had:

2. George Douglas Wise, born November 5, 1790.

2. George Douglas Wise attained maturity, inherited his father’s estate, and died without marrying.

4. John James Wise succeeded to the family estate and married Harriet Wilkins. They had Dr. John James Henry Wise and Capt. George Douglas Wise, born September 17, 1831, died July 5, 1864, to whom the family estates passed and in whose possession they remained until the year 1867, when they were sold to settle up the estate of the latter, who was the assistant inspector general in Wise’s Brigade, Bushrod Johnson’s Division, Anderson’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia, and who died from the effect of wounds received in June, 1864, in the trenches before Petersburg, while serving on Gen. H. A. Wise’s (his uncle’s) staff. His wife was Marietta Atkinson, daughter of Dr. Archibald Atkinson, of Smithfield, Isle of Wight County. They had one child, Marietta Wise, spinster, of Drummondtown, Va. (1917). She inherited the estate of her bachelor uncle, Dr. John James Henry Wise, and is the only surviving descendant of Maj. John Wise by his first wife.

Dr. John James Wise was born January 11, 1830, and died unmarried in 1896. He was a surgeon in the Confederate States Army, and served as such in the field, and in the base hospitals at Richmond, Danville, and elsewhere. To this day Dr. Wise is affectionately remembered on the Eastern Shore as one of the most benevolent and popular of Accomack’s sons.

He was a most unusual man, and a remarkably skillful practitioner. Residing on his farm near Drummondtown, he practiced his profession until the day of his death. His funeral
was a memorable occasion; hundreds of people, rich and poor, from all sections of the peninsula assembled to do honor to his memory. Some of them are said to have driven over one hundred miles, and many, who did not own a horse and vehicle, walked great distances.
CHAPTER VIII.

Tully Robinson Wise I., son of John Wise III. and Scarborough Robinson, married Tabitha Douglas, daughter of Col. George Douglas, and sister of Margaret Douglas, who married his brother, Col. John Wise IV. (See Chapter V.) He was also a prominent man in his county—principally noted as a devoted churchman, being a communicant and vestryman of St. George's Church, Pungoteague, known from its shape as the “Ace of Clubs Church,” and as an ardent defender of the Church of England against the assaults of the Methodists and Baptists.

It was to this old church that the first John Wise in Accomack, vestryman, gave the communion service. Tully Robinson Wise had four children: John Wise and Scarborough Wise, both of whom died young and unmarried: Tully Robinson Wise II. and George Douglas Wise, called “Craney Island George.” (See Chapter IX.)

Tully Wise II., son of Tully Robinson Wise I. and Tabitha Douglas, died in 1817. He was born about 1758. He, like his first cousin, Maj. John Wise, was a soldier of the Revolution. (“Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia,” Ekenrode, p. 479.) Tully Wise was a delegate to the first convention of the Episcopal Church, which met in Richmond in 1785. He married Sarah Luker, daughter of Luke Luker, and had issue of the sixth generation:

1. Tully Robinson Wise III.
4. Tabitha Scarborough Wise.
5. Elizabeth Douglas Wise.
7. Sarah Hamilton Wise.

1. Tully Robinson Wise III. married his double cousin, Margaret Douglas Pettitt Wise, only daughter of his father's brother, Maj. John Wise. (See Chapter XII. for their descendants.)
2. John Robinson Wise married Eliza Coward and had issue George Douglas Wise and John Robinson Wise, neither of whom had issue. Catherine Wise, the third child, married, first, Hugh Powell, by whom she had no issue; and, second, William P. Bayly, by whom she had Charles and William Bayly. The fourth child, Sallie Wise, married George S. Powell and had issue: Eliza Powell, who married A. J. Mears; Virginia Powell, who married Nathaniel Smith; Elizabeth Powell, who married George E. Harris; and Lillian Powell, who married Albert J. Pietsch.


Tully Wise Parker married, first, Peggy Evans and had issue: Susan Parker, who married Edward P. Custis; and Peggy Parker, who married Thomas Corbin; and, second, Susan Neely, by whom he had Charles and Mary Parker. Hon. John W. H. Parker married Sarah Topping and had issue: Susan Parker, who married Douglas Fletcher; Sarah S. Parker, who married Robert P. Custis and had Clarence and John Custis; and Tully Wise Parker, who married Agnes W. Parker and had issue John, Page, and Tully Wise Parker.

4. Tabitha Scarburgh Wise married Edmund R. Custis and had issue: Mary T. T. Custis, who married Dr. W. S. Horsey, no issue; and Sallie Wise Custis, who married Dr. W. S. Horsey after her sister's death, and had no issue.

5. Elizabeth Douglas Wise died a spinster.


CHAPTER IX.

CRANEY ISLAND BRANCH.

GEORGE DOUGLAS WISE AND HIS DESCENDANTS.
For a century and a half the Wises remained, with but one exception—William Wise, son of the immigrant, who removed to York County in 1690—on the Eastern Shore.

Col. John Wise III. married, as we have seen, Scarburgh Robinson, daughter of Col. Tully Robinson, whose father was Col. William Robinson, a Welshman, of Lower Norfolk County. The Robinsons had long been settled on the shores of Norfolk Harbor on a plantation known as "Craney Island," its name being taken from a small island in the roadstead of the inner harbor. This little islet is familiar to all who have visited the beautiful harbor of Norfolk. During the Revolution Craney Island was fortified, and later utilized in the War of 1812 as a military station. In 1861 its defences were greatly improved by the Confederates, and heavy guns were mounted in its works.

The "Craney Island" estate proper was an exceptionally fine one. Small wonder then that when this inheritance came to George Douglas Wise, the great-grandson of Col. William Robinson, he should have abandoned the home of his father, Tully Robinson Wise, and removed from the Eastern Shore to take possession of "Craney Island."

George Douglas Wise was the third son of Tully Robinson Wise I. and Tabitha Douglas. He was born in Accomack County, February 21, 1760, outliving all of his sons by many years.

By reason of his residence at "Craney Island" and his consequent separation from the Eastern Shore family from which he was sprung, he was known as "Craney Island George." He was married twice: the second time, April 20, 1794, to Mary Wishart, the widow of John Bayne, and by her had no issue. His first wife was Katherine Elizabeth Stewart, the daughter of Andrew Stewart, of "Bowling Green," Norfolk County. This marriage occurred October 3, 1783. Andrew Stewart, who is said to have been of Welsh descent, was a wealthy landowner, and was for many years County Surveyor. His name appears frequently among his Wise descendants.
George Douglas Wise, or "Craney Island George," and Katherine Elizabeth Stewart had six children, the oldest of whom was but ten years old when their father married a second time. As twins were born to Katherine Stewart January 8, 1793, and George Douglas Wise married Mary Wishart April 20, 1794, he was a widower but little over a year. His children were:

1. George Stewart Wise, died in infancy.
2. George Douglas Wise, born January 7, 1788, and died February 5, 1788.
3. George Stewart Wise, born September 8, 1789; died May 24, 1824. (See Chapter XI.)
4. John Wise, born January 8, 1793; died January 12, 1793. (Twin.)
5. Mary Elizabeth Wise, born January 8, 1793. (Twin.)
6. Tully Robinson Wise, born July 13, 1784, and died December 16, 1825. (See Chapter X.)

Three of these six children attained maturity and left descendants who will be separately traced, those of Mary Elizabeth Wise only in this chapter. Mary Elizabeth Wise married William Happer, had two sons, George Douglas Happer, born April 13, 1813, died September, 1880, and Willis William Happer. George Douglas Happer married Elizabeth Ann White, who was born February 2, 1815, and died March 19, 1877. They had eight children, one of whom, Richard Walton Baugh Happer, born February 14, 1847, died November 1, 1892, married Mary Thomas Marshall, born October 19, 1852, and had eleven children, among whom was Henry Alexander Wise Happer, of Harrisonburg, Va., born December 21, 1878, married, November 23, 1910, Lillian Ann Dechert, daughter of Wilmer Lee Dechert, and had Henry Alexander Wise Happer, Jr., born January 9, 1915. R. W. B. Happer above was a New Market cadet and surrendered with Johnston's Army.

Willis William Happer married Cornelia W. Blount, had six children, three of whom married Bumgardner, Fowle, and Faison, respectively, leaving numerous progeny, many of whom are settled about Portsmouth, Va., and in North Carolina.
CHAPTER X.

Virginia Division of the "Craney Island" Branch.
TULLY ROBINSON Wise, the senior son of "Craney Island George," to leave descendants, and the propositor of the present Virginia division of the "Craney Island" branch of the Wise family, was born July 13, 1784, being five years the senior of Capt. George Stewart Wise, his brother, who was the propositor of the Baltimore and Navy division. He married, March 31, 1807, Mary Bayne, and died December 16, 1825, the year following the death of his brother. His wife was probably a daughter of his stepmother, Mary Wishart or the widow Bayne. They had issue:

1. John Stewart Wise.
2. Andrew Jackson Wise, died unmarried.
3. Elizabeth Wise.
5. Andrew Wise.

Of these children, Elizabeth Wise married William Deans, Amelia Wise married E. G. Williamson and had five daughters, and Margaret Douglas Wise, born October 1, 1816, died February 28, 1854, married, December 5, 1839, John Thomas Bidgood and had:

1. Tully Wise Bidgood.
2. Willis Deans Bidgood.
3. Margaret Douglas Bidgood.

The only son of Tully Robinson Wise of "Craney Island" to leave descendants was John Stewart Wise, born August 3, 1814, died June 21, 1865, who was physically incapacitated for military service during the Civil War. He married three times: First, December 18, 1834, Martha Anne Love, born February 10, 1816, died November 21, 1846, daughter of John Love and Elizabeth Love; second, December 2, 1847, Emma Jane Wright, daughter of James Wright; third, December 15, 1859, Mary F. Love, the widow of John Love.
By Martha Anne Love, John Stewart Wise had six children:

3. Frederick William Wise, born March 2, 1840; died February 20, 1909.
5. George Alexander Wise, born January 2, 1845; died August 19, 1855.

By Emma Jane Wright, John Stewart Wise had six children:

7. James Wright Wise, born September 13, 1848; died September 15, 1849.
10. Andrew Wise, born May 11, 1852; died December 6, 1901.

By his third wife, the widow Love, John Stewart Wise had one child:


Of these children, Josepha married John E. Wright and had issue: Bowdy Wright, John E. Wright, Linwood Wright, and Linda Wright.

Martha Ann married S. B. Carney and had issue: Pearly Carney, Stephen B. Carney, and Margaret K. Carney.

Mary Virginia married H. R. Anderson and had issue Stewart Wise Anderson, Professor Virginia Military Institute.

Hortense married the Rev. Mr. Hines.
John Stewart married and had issue Worthy Wise and Mary Stewart Wise.

Frederick William Wise, of Newport News and Norfolk County, who called himself William Frederick, the third child of John Stewart Wise by his first wife, was born at Flora Point, March 2, 1840, and died February 20, 1909. He served in the Confederate Army. Like his father he was married three times: first, October 19, 1865, to Lucy Ann Ballerd; second, March 21, 1871, to Mary Worthy Nelms; third, April 1, 1886, to Fannie E. Krozer.

Lucy Ann Ballerd, the daughter of Robert M. Ballerd and Margaret Ballerd, was born in Nansemond County, March 25, 1843, and died September 20, 1866. She bore one son, William Lucy Wise, born at Hatton's Point, Va., September 18, 1866, who, after graduating from the University of Virginia in 1886, married, first, Lucy T. Redd, daughter of James E. Redd and Sally Byrd, by whom he had Byrd Wise, who died in infancy; and, second, August 2, 1913, Aline Richardson, the adopted daughter of Charles and Lilly Garrett, by whom he had William Lucy Wise, Jr., born March 24, 1914.

Mary Worthy Nelms, the second wife of William Frederick Wise, was born August 28, 1851, and died September 19, 1874. She was the daughter of George Thomas Nelms, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, born January 25, 1827, and died April 29, 1905, and Alexine Virginia Nelms, born August 2, 1831, and died December 27, 1897.

She had issue Emma Stewart Wise and George Nelms Wise.

George Nelms Wise was born at Hatton's Point, Norfolk County, Virginia, September 13, 1874. He attended Churchland Academy in Norfolk County from September, 1887, to June, 1891, and entering the Virginia Military Institute in September, 1891, was graduated in June, 1894. In 1896 he received the degree of B. L. at the University of Virginia, which he attended for two years. From that time he has successfully engaged in the practice of law in Newport News, Va., where he now resides. August 31, 1904, he married Gatewood
Warwick Stephenson, the daughter of Hon. John Wilson Stephenson, of Bath County, Virginia, and Eliza Warwick. The issue of this union is:

2. George Nelms Wise, Jr., born August 24, 1914.

Emma Stewart Wise, born December 11, 1872, married John Bray Lindsay, son of Ambrose H. Lindsay, and had issue:

1. Margaret Lindsay, born May 23, 1901; died in infancy.
2. Mary Kingman Wise Lindsay, born April 11, 1899; now living in Portsmouth.

From the foregoing record of the Virginia, or elder division of the "Craney Island" branch, it is seen that there are but six male members of that branch of the family in Virginia in 1917, viz.: William Lucy Wise, of Churchland, Va., and an infant son, and George Nelms Wise, Esq., of Newport News, Va., and three infant sons.
CHAPTER XI

"Baltimore" and "Navy" Division of the "Craney Island" Branch.
Although "Craney Island George," or George Douglas Wise, left many descendants, as we have seen, who have remained in Virginia about Norfolk, Portsmouth, and Newport News, the descendants of his son, Capt. George Stewart Wise, are widely dispersed, and none of them have lived in Virginia. They have settled in New York, Baltimore, Washington, and the far West, and between them and their Virginia relatives there has been very little intimate association, as in the case of all the other branches of the family. During the War between the States their service was exclusively, and very naturally, in the Union Army and Navy, as their residence had long been in the North, and they had without exception married in that quarter. To-day this division of the "Craney Island" branch is more numerous than the Virginia division.

It should be here noted that Col. John Wise III, is the common ancestor of the "Craney Island" Wises and the descendants of Maj. John Wise V., and that the Wises of these two branches in the ninth generation are fifth cousins.

Due to the fact that George Stewart Wise, son of "Craney Island George," or George Douglas Wise, entered the Navy, and had a son, a grandson, and a great-grandson in the Navy, and a son and a grandson who made their homes in Baltimore, his subdivision of the "Craney Island" branch of the Virginia family of Wise is very often spoken of as the "Navy" or "Baltimore" Wises, though the latter designation properly applies to but one line of his descendants. This branch of the family does not include Commodore John Cropper Wise and his son, Lieut. Henry Alexander Wise, both of the Navy.

Capt. George Stewart Wise, the junior son of "Craney Island George" to attain maturity, was born at "Craney Island," September 8, 1789. When he was four years of age his own mother died, and from his fifth year he was raised by a stepmother, who later reared his own children at "Craney Island."

Sprung from a line of forebears who had lived on the Chesapeake for near two hundred years, and reared on the
shores of Norfolk Harbor, it was not unnatural that he should have fancied a career in the Navy, which in the troublous days of his early manhood offered many attractions. March 28, 1810, he was appointed Purser in the United States Navy, receiving his warrant of office that date. March 27, 1811, he was assigned to the brig Oncida, and June 25th following to the Wasp. April 25, 1812, he was appointed Captain and Paymaster, U. S. Navy. It was in his twenty-third year that he took part as an officer of the Wasp in the memorable naval encounter between that ship and the British ship Frolic, on the 18th of October, 1812, receiving as a member of the ship's company the Congressional medal, the original of which is now in possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Archibald Hopkins, of Washington, D. C.
May 24, 1813, he was assigned to the *Macedonean* at New London, Conn., and to the New York Station. Soon after this he married Catherine Stansberry, of Delaware, a member of the distinguished Delaware family of that name, and died November 20, 1824, having served with credit throughout the War of 1812, in which he and his first cousin once removed—Maj. John Wise—were the only representatives of the family.

Capt. George Stewart Wise was but thirty-five years old when he died. His widow survived him and made her home at "Craney Island" with her husband's father. There she reared her two sons, Gen. George Douglas Wise and Capt. Henry Augustus Wise. After their grandfather's death in 1839 they became the wards of their second cousin, Henry Alexander Wise.
Col. JOHN WISE

Gen. George Douglas Wise was born in 1817. He married Laura May of Baltimore and settled in that city, thus founding the so-called "Baltimore" family of the name of Wise. September 28, 1861, he was appointed captain and assistant quartermaster of United States Volunteers. From April 2, 1864, to January 1, 1867, he served as colonel and quartermaster, and was breveted brigadier-general of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious service during the war. October 1, 1867, he was mustered out of the service. Surviving his first wife, who died July 1, 1870, he remarried, and died March 18, 1881.

Gen. George Douglas Wise and Laura May had the following issue:
2. Kate Wise, deceased; married Samuel Hoar, of Massachusetts. No issue.

Capt. Frederick May Wise was born in Washington, D. C., May 19, 1844, and was educated in Vervay, Switzerland. A favorite of his uncle—Capt. Henry Augustus Wise, of the Navy—he, too, early acquired a fancy for the sea. When the War between the States broke out he was but seventeen years of age.

The following record of his service is taken from Hemsley's Records (1902), p. 143:

"Frederick May Wise entered the service as Master Mate in the United States gunboat flotilla, Western Waters, January 1, 1862; staff duty on headquarters' boat Cairo III.; ordered to U. S. Gunboat Lexington, February 28, 1862, for the expedition up the Tennessee River; in action at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., March 2, 1862, between the gunboats and Confederate battery; in the demonstration by the flotilla under Flag Officer Foote against the batteries at Columbus, Ky., March 4, 1862; in the Lexington at the battle of Pittsburg Landing (or Shiloh), April 6 and 7, 1862, and of Fort St. Charles, White River, Ark., June 17, 1862, between the flotilla under Capt. A. H. Kilty, U. S. N., and Confederates under Capt. Joseph E. Bry, C. S. N.
(formerly Lieutenant U. S. N.), and when the *Mound City* was struck by a shell killing 125 out of the crew of 150; detached from *Lexington*, July, 1862, and to ordnance duty at Cairo, and recruiting service Chicago.

"Entered the U. S. Naval Academy as midshipman, September, 1862; resigned from the voluntary navy; graduated June, 1867; ordnance duty at Naval Yard, New Hampshire, to flagship *Piscataqua*, October, 1867, and as aide to Rear Admiral Rowan, commanding Asiatic Station. Promoted to ensign January, 1869; returned to the U. S. in *Iroquois*, April, 1870. Promoted to Master, April, 1870, to *Shenandoah*, European squadron, July, 1870, and to *Guerrier*, September, 1870. Promoted to Lieutenant, March, 1872, and ordered to the *Frolic*, Port Admiral's flagship, New York Station, and as Flag Lieutenant to Vice-Admiral Rowan: to flagship *Hartford,*
January, 1876; to Naval Academy, August, 1877; to Despatch (special service), September, 1880; to Naval Academy, August, 1883; to flagship Lancaster, South Atlantic and European stations, September, 1887; to Navy Department, October, 1889; and as Superintendent Naval War Record Office, 1890.

"Promoted to Lieutenant Commander, June, 1891; to training ships Monongahela and Essex, June, 1893-6; to steel Inspection Board, Navy Yard, Washington, as member, February, 1896; to Naval Academy, July, 1896.

"Promoted to Commander, November 7, 1896; commanding school ship Enterprise, September, 1898; commanding Monocasy, May 24, 1900."

Captain Wise was in command of the Monocasy when he died, August 14, 1901, as a result of his brilliant and strenuous service on the China Station during the Boxer Insurrection, for which service he was highly commended. He died just as his promotion was about to occur.

Capt. Frederick May Wise married, April 2, 1872, Lizzie Danels Adams, daughter of John P. Adams and Eugenia D. Danels, of Newburyport, Mass. They had the following issue:

2. Kate Stansberry Wise, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., April 6, 1876; died Annapolis, Md., 1876.
3. Mary Rowan Wise, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., July 23, 1878. Married, September, 1896, John Witherspoon Frick, of Baltimore, and had:
   2. Frederick May Wise Frick, born August 27, 1901.
   3. Elizabeth Macy, born February 8, 1914.

8. Elinor Douglas Wise, born in Annapolis, Md., August 19, 1890. Married, February 8, 1913, Marie, Odet, Armand, Jean de Chapelle, Marquis de Jumillac, Duc de Fronsac et Duc de Richelieu, late of the French Army, and now resident in New York City.

Capt. Henry Augustus Wise, the second son of Capt. George Stewart Wise, was born May 24, 1819, at the Brooklyn Navy Yard. When his father died he was a child of but five years. His early childhood was spent at “Craney Island,” where he was raised by his mother in the home of his aged grandfather. There was much that was romantic in his career. Sent off to boarding school at an early age, the lure of the sea proved so strong for him that he ran away from school, and in 1834, at fifteen years of age, was appointed a midshipman in the Navy by his cousin and guardian—Henry A. Wise—then a member of the Naval Committee of the U. S. House of Representatives. In those days midshipmen received their training aboard ships. In his delightful novel—“Tales for the Marines”—he recounts much of his youthful career in the Navy, and in another novel—“Los Gringos”—he narrates his experience as a lieutenant in the Mexican War in which he served with marked distinction on the razee Independence, taking part in the naval operations in the Gulf of Mexico. On one occasion he was required to carry important despatches from Mazatlan to Mexico City on horseback through the hostile lines, which he was able to accomplish by reason of his familiarity with the native tongue and the country. This unusual exploit for a naval officer comprises a most brilliant episode.

When gold was discovered in California in 1848-9 he was stationed at what is now the San Francisco Navy Yard, where he was associated with Lieut. William Tecumseh Sherman.
Between the Mexican and Civil wars, under the *nom de plume* of "Harry Gringos," Henry Augustus Wise, who was a gifted and popular writer, found time to write "Los Gringos, or an Interior View of Mexico and California, with Wanderings in Peru, Chile, and Polynesia" (1854); "Tales for the Marines" (1855); "Scampavias: From Gibel-Tarek to Stamboul" (1857); "The Story of the Gray African Parrot" (1859); and "Captain Brand of the Schooner Centipede" (1860-64), besides contributing regularly to various scientific technical journals. Widely recognized as an authority on ordnance matters, it was while he was in France recuperating from a serious injury that he was directed to secretly investigate the new Krupp steel discoveries, then of great interest in ordnance circles. After many
vain efforts he was able to trace the new steel to its source in Sweden. Shortly before the Civil War he accompanied the Japanese Commission to Japan.

In 1861 he was subjected to the most severe test of loyalty to the North. Known to be of Southern blood, and bearing a name then very prominent in connection with the John Brown affair, yet his whole life had been spent in the Navy, and both his mother and wife were Northern women. Other than the few years of his childhood which he spent at “Craney Island” in Virginia it may be said that he had very little real connection with the South. But his traditional attachment to Virginia was intensely strong, and his devotion to his guardian and kinsman, Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, was marked. Under these circumstances, then, it was a cruel order that despatched him on the Pawnee to Portsmouth—within a cannon’s shot of “Craney Island” and the home of his father—to burn the Gosport Navy Yard. Steadfast to what he conceived to be his duty, he carried out his orders to the letter, and later burned the Cumberland.

Promoted lieutenant-commander in 1862, he served for a time as Assistant Chief of the Bureau of Ordnance and Hydrography, and then became Chief. In 1866 he was promoted captain and died in Naples April 3, 1869, while on leave.

Capt. Henry Augustus Wise married Charlotte Brooks Everett, born August 13, 1825, died December 15, 1879, daughter of Hon. Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, and Charlotte Gray Brooks, born November 4, 1800, died July 2, 1859. Edward Everett was born in Dorchester, Mass., April 11, 1794, and died January 15, 1865. He was a member of Congress from 1824 to 1834, Minister to England from 1841 to 1845, President of Harvard College from 1846 to 1849, succeeded Mr. Webster as Secretary of State in 1852, and succeeded Hon. John Davis in the U. S. Senate in 1853, resigning in 1854.

Captain Wise and his wife had issue:

Hubbell. Archibald Hopkins was colonel of the 37th Massachusetts Volunteers in 1861-5, and later took up his residence in Washington, where for many years he was Clerk of the U. S. Court of Claims. All of his children were born in Washington. They were:

1. Charlotte Wise Hopkins, born August 16, 1879; married, October 6, 1906, Henry Stuart Patterson, of New York City, and had Edward Fitzgerald Patterson, born August 24, 1912, died August 26, 1912; Charlotte Hopkins Patterson, born November 18, 1910; and Henry Stuart Patterson, Jr., born March 31, 1916; died January 21, 1917.

2. Mary Hopkins, born November 18, 1880; died August 13, 1912; married, October 7, 1911, Crawford Blagden, and had Crawford Blagden, Jr., born June 29, 1912.

3. Archibald Hopkins, Jr., born March 20, 1884; died December 14, 1889.


3. Edward Everett Wise, born in Boston, Mass., November 14, 1854; died May 2, 1891; married, May 27, 1880, Marion McAllister, of San Francisco, Cal., and had Marion Everett Wise, born February 11, 1891, who married, May 10, 1913, Charles Carroll Glover, Jr., born January 1, 1888, the son of Charles Carroll Glover and Annie Cunningham Poor, of Washington, D. C. They have one child, Marion Edith Glover, born March 17, 1915. Edward Everett Wise was graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy in 1875, and resigned as an ensign in 1877.

4. Katherine Wise, born in Spezia, Italy, December 19, 1852; married, November 28, 1874, in Washington,
D. C., Lieut. Jacob W. Miller, U. S. Navy, retired, the son of Jacob W. Miller and Mary Louisa Maculloch, and they had issue:

1. Henry Wise Miller, born in Nice, France, November 15, 1875: married, October 5, 1899, in New York City, Alice Duer, and had Denning Duer Miller, born September 20, 1901.

2. Dorothea Miller, born Morristown, N. J., July 16, 1878: married, September 20, 1907, James Otis Post, born August 4, 1873, and had: James Otis Post, Jr., born July 12, 1908; Edward Everett Post, born September 20, 1911; and Richard Oliver Post, born August 14, 1914.

CHAPTER XII.

Descendants of Margaret Douglas Pettitt Wise of the Sixth Generation.

Margaret Douglas Pettitt Wise, who was born February 4, 1803, and died February 22, 1866, was the only daughter of Maj. John Wise V. She married her double second cousin, as we have hereinbefore noted, Hon. Tully Robinson Wise, of Accomack, born March 16, 1797; died July 22, 1844.

MARGARET DOUGLAS PETTITT WISE
Wife of Hon. Tully Robinson Wise

He was the son of Tully Wise and Sarah Luker, and his father was the son of Tully Robinson Wise I. and Tabitha Douglas. Tully Robinson Wise, last named, was the brother of Col. John Wise IV., and therefore the uncle of Margaret Douglas Pettitt Wise’s father.

Hon. Tully Robinson Wise III., of “Deep Creek,” twice represented Accomack County in the Virginia House of Dele-
gates, and at the time of his death, in 1844, was Fourth Auditor of the U. S. Treasury. During the latter years of his life he resided in Washington. He had the following children:

1. Sarah Elizabeth Wise, born November, 1825; died July, 1864; spinster.

2. Tully Robinson Wise, Esq., born July 12, 1827; died May 12, 1884. In January, 1854, he took up his residence in San Francisco, Cal., to which place his brother, John Henry Wise, had preceded him. Educated as a lawyer at the University of Virginia, he formed a partnership with James E. Calhoun, son of John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. The firm of Calhoun & Wise was a most successful one and soon became Calhoun, Wise, and Delatore, the junior member being Colonel Delatore, of South Carolina, who was appointed United States District Attorney by President Buchanan. Mr. Calhoun died about 1861, and Tully Robinson Wise then practiced law by himself, declining the nomination for the office of Superior Judge of California. His practice was a large one and he was rated as among the ablest and most successful lawyers in California.

3. John Henry Wise, born at "Deep Creek," July 19, 1829. When twenty-four years of age he left Virginia for San Francisco, arriving there May 12, 1853, via Panama. At the instance of Governor Wise, of Virginia, his uncle, he was appointed Special Deputy Collector by President Buchanan. When Virginia seceded from the Union, he returned to Virginia and became a captain in the Confederate Army. Returning to California, after the war, he was appointed Collector of the Port of San Francisco by President Cleveland. He is now a member of the firm of Christy & Wise, wool merchants. He married Sarah Anne Merker, born in St. Louis, August 27, 1845, died May 16, 1896, the daughter of John Merker, born March 23, 1813, died December 31, 1892, and Anna
Stark, his wife, born March 27, 1819, died December 22, 1908. Of this union there were three children:


4. Hon. George Douglas Wise, born June 4, 1831; died February 4, 1908. (For sketch see p. 152.)

5. James Madison Wise, born June 6, 1834; died November 28, 1890. Captain C. S. A. Married, November 18, 1880, Ann Dent Dunlop, daughter of James Dunlop, of Richmond, Va., and had James Dunlop Wise, Esq., born May 10, 1882, who was graduated from the University of Virginia, and is now a member of the Richmond Bar.

6. Gen. Peyton Wise, born February 9, 1838; died March 29, 1897. Lieutenant-Colonel C. S. A. Adjutant-General of Virginia. Married, November 25, 1869,
Laura Mason Chilton, daughter of Brig.-Gen. Robert Hall Chilton, C. S. A. (See sketch, p. 155.)


The military service of the sons of Hon. Tully Robinson Wise and Margaret Douglas Pettitt Wise appears elsewhere. (See Chapter XIV, p. 183.)

From the foregoing list it is seen that Hon. Tully Robinson Wise had seven sons in 1861, and that all but one of them served in the Confederate States Army in spite of their youth. Of the seven, George, Peyton, and Lewis Warrington were wounded. The careers of Capt. George Douglas Wise and Col. Peyton Wise being the most distinguished, the following accurate sketches from the "Confederate Military History," Vol. III., pp. 1278, 1280, are appended:

"Capt. George Douglas Wise.

"George Douglas Wise, an eminent lawyer, of Richmond, Va., who was distinguished alike in the military service of the Confederate States, and as a representative since the war, in the Congress of the United States, was born in Accomack County, Virginia. His father, Tully Robinson Wise, also a native of Accomack County, was a prosperous planter, who, though educated for the law, never practiced that profession, but was prominent in politics, sat in the Legislature, and served as auditor of the Treasury Department of the United States. At the age of twelve years he (George D. Wise) accompanied his parents to Washington, D. C., where he held for a time the position of page in the House. He subsequently entered the University of Indiana, where he was graduated in 1853. Then, taking up the study of law, he was graduated by William and Mary College in 1857. Returning to Washington he continued
HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

his studies and was admitted to the bar, but upon the secession of Virginia he abandoned his professional career and returned to Richmond. Thence he proceeded to Montgomery, Ala., then the capital of the Confederate States, and received from President Davis a commission as lieutenant in the regular army. Reporting to Gen. R. E. Lee, at Richmond, he was sent to Gen.

J. E. Johnston, at Harper's Ferry, and by him assigned to the First Kentucky Infantry, with which he served in the Virginia Campaigns the following year. He was then temporarily attached to the command of Gen. H. A. Wise, on the James River near Drewry's Bluff, where he served until the Seven Days' battles. The remainder of his military career was in the Western Army, upon the staff of Maj.-Gen. Carter L. Stevenson, being promoted from Lieutenant to Captain and finally to Inspector-General of the division. He participated in the Vir-
ginia battles of Dranesville and Malvern Hill; in the Vicksburg Campaign took part in the fight at Baker's Creek and all the engagements at and around the besieged city, and bore to General Johnston the last dispatches sent out by General Pemberton, leaving Vicksburg June 20, 1863. After this he joined the army besieging Chattanooga, and served in the subsequent engagements of Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Dalton, Crow Valley, and Resaca. At the last severe action he fell with a gunshot wound that disabled him for about three months. Upon his recovery he found the Army under Hood, entering upon the Tennessee Campaign, and in this he participated, fighting at Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, and in all the actions on the retreat to Columbia, Tenn. At the last he rendered efficient service with the forces gathered under General Johnston, and fought at Bentonsville, N. C., March 19-21, 1865, afterward joining in the capitulation at Greensboro. Then returning to Richmond he began the practice of law, and at once rose to prominence at the bar. By successive re-elections he filled the office of Commonwealth's Attorney from 1870 to 1880. Elected to Congress from the Third District of Virginia, in 1880, he was returned by his constituents without interruption until 1894. During this service he held membership in the most important committees, such as those on naval affairs, foreign affairs, rivers and harbors, military affairs, merchant marine, and fisheries, and in the forty-ninth Congress was chairman of the committee on manufactures. During the fifty-first and fifty-third Congresses he was chairman of the committee on interstate and foreign commerce."

An incident referred to in the foregoing sketch is one which the writer is fortunately able to elaborate. It mentions that Captain Wise carried despatches from Johnston to Pemberton. General Johnston asked General Stevenson to recommend an officer who would volunteer to make his way through the Federal lines to the beleaguered city. Captain Wise was named as an officer of tact and one without fear. He passed through the Federal lines in the night, but was compelled to conceal himself in a negro cabin. At first it seemed certain the frightened negro tenant would expose him. Upon further conversation it developed that the negro had formerly belonged to Captain Wise's father in Accomack and had known "Little George" as a child. By
his aid Captain Wise reached the city, delivered his despatches, and was requested to return to General Johnston with papers from General Pemberton. This he also successfully accomplished by making a small float of hides on which he drifted down the Mississippi River, through the Federal gunboats, landing far below the city, and making his perilous way overland to Johnston’s Army. An account of this daring exploit appeared in the Confederate Column of the Richmond Times-Dispatch years ago. The facts were well known in the Western Army.

“Gen. Peyton Wise.

“Col. Peyton Wise, a distinguished officer in the Army of Northern Virginia, and since the war prominent in the business and public affairs of Richmond, was born in Accomack County, February 9, 1838. . . . At an early age he was taken by his parents to Washington, D. C., . . . and he was reared and given his academic education at the national capital. In later youth he went to Philadelphia and entered as a law student the office of one of the most distinguished members of the bar of that city. As he was thus engaged in preparation for a life career the crisis of 1861 arrived, and, true and loyal to his State, he promptly returned to the land of his nativity and the home of his kindred, ready to undergo any sacrifice for its defense. Going into Goochland County, which he had never previously visited, his ability as an organizer and strength as a leader were soon manifested by the speedy raising of a company, which was mustered into service July 3, 1861, as Company “H” of the Forty-Sixth Virginia Regiment of Infantry, in the command of Brig.-Gen. Henry A. Wise. He was introduced to the activities of war in the West Virginia Campaign under the general command of Robert E. Lee, his regiment operating in the Kanawha region. Hence he returned to Richmond to participate in the Battle of Seven Pines and the Seven Days’ battles on the peninsula. Subsequently he took part in the Roanoke Island Campaign, in the defense of Charleston under Beauregard, and in the defense of the Petersburg lines during the siege of 1864-65. At the reorganization of the army in 1862 he was promoted major of the Forty-Sixth Regiment, and in 1863 was again promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. During a great part of the remainder of the war he
was in command of his regiment. During the fighting before Petersburg he was severely wounded, and on the first day after his return to duty, in October, 1864, he was captured by the enemy. Subsequently he was held as a prisoner of war six weeks at Washington, and three and a half months at Fort Delaware. He was then paroled, but, never being exchanged,

was not able to render any further service to the Confederate cause. At the time of the surrender of Johnston's army he was at Greensboro, and he thence returned to Richmond, where he made his home ever afterward. Being compelled by stress of circumstances to abandon his cherished career in the legal profession, he at once embarked in the mercantile business, and presently became one of the most prominent merchants of the city, at the same time being active in public affairs for the best
interest of the municipality and the commonwealth. In 1888 he retired from business life, and since then his activities have been all in public affairs. He was known as Gen. Peyton Wise through his connection with the State military organization, being appointed, in 1870, by Gov. G. C. Walker, as ranking major-general of the State Militia. [Later Adjutant-General of Virginia. Shortly after the war he was captain of the famous Richmond Light Infantry Blues.] He also held the rank of general in the United Confederate Veterans' Association, as a member of the staff of General Gordon. His membership was in R. E. Lee Camps, No. 1, of Richmond. As chairman of the local committee of arrangements for the Confederate Veterans' Reunion at Richmond, in 1896, he contributed largely to the success of that important assembly.

"He was one of the organizers of the Jefferson Davis monument association. On several memorable occasions he demonstrated remarkable ability as an eloquent and forceful public speaker. . . . On March 29, 1897, though General Wise had not yet reached the age of sixty years, his life of generous activity and chivalrous honor was cut short by death."
CHAPTER XIII.

John Cropper Wise of the Sixth Generation, and His Descendants.

Son of Maj. John Wise V. and Sarah Corbin Cropper.
John Cropper Wise, the second son of Maj. John Wise V., by his second wife, was born at "Clifton," December 26, 1808, and died October 25, 1866. He and his brother Henry were raised by their Aunt "Betsy" (Elizabeth Wise).

These two boys first attended Margaret Academy, and in 1824 entered Washington College, Washington, Pa., where they were induced to go by a friend. John Cropper Wise married Anne Finney. She was born April 13, 1813, at "Meadeville," near Onancock, the home of her father, the distinguished Col. John Finney of Accomack, and died at "Bolton," Norfolk County, Virginia, January 13, 1882. Her mother was Margaret Bowman, a cousin of her husband's father.

Shortly after his marriage, John Cropper Wise removed to "Wesley," near Onancock. In 1850 he settled on the Western Shore and purchased an estate in Princess Anne County, known as "Rolleston." This property passed out of the hands of the Moseley family in 1850 for the first time. It was granted to the original patentee by Charles II., and derived its name from the home of the Moseleys in Staffordshire. John Cropper Wise lived with his family at "Rolleston" until his brother, Henry, retired as Governor of Virginia, when he sold the farm to him. He then lived in Norfolk, but during the war refugeeed with his children on a small property on the "Rolleston" estate, known as "Rivershade," where he died after sixteen years of ill health and extreme suffering with articular rheumatism.

He was a man of very strong character and recognized ability, but was much hampered from 1850 on by the terrible disease which caused his death. He did not enter politics, but devoted himself to farming and business exclusively, in which he prospered until he became invalided.

During the administration of Governor Smith, Chesapeake Bay was infested with oyster pirates, who operated in large and fleet armed schooners. Upon the recommendation of a committee of citizens of the Eastern Shore, John Cropper Wise was given the rank of major and assigned by Governor Smith to the dangerous task of policing the bay, for which difficult
work he was provided with a vessel armed with two howitzers. His task was energetically and thoroughly performed.

His wife, Anne Finney, bore him eight children, as follows:

1. Margaret Douglas Pettitt Wise, who was born October 8, 1836, at "Wesley," Accomack County, and died November 15, 1867. She married Allen Walton Willett, Esq., of "Pembroke," Princess Anne County, Virginia, who was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, October 29, 1820, and died in Norfolk, Va., July 12, 1897. They had one son, Walton Wise Willett, now resident in Savannah, Ga., who was born in Princess Anne County, November 6, 1867.

2. Sarah Cropper Wise, who was born at "Wesley" in 1838, and died in 1915. She married Col. George
Rogers, of Lynhaven, who moved to Norfolk after the war and became superintendent of the Norfolk & Western Railroad. He was a kinsman of Col. George Rogers Clarke—"The Hannibal of the West." They had issue a son, John Wise Rogers, deceased.

3. Capt. Henry Alexander Wise, who was born at "Fort George, May 18, 1840, and now resides in Norfolk, Va. (See sketch hereafter.)

4. William Bowman Wise, who was born at "Wesley," July 10, 1842, and died unmarried at "Bolton," Norfolk County, Virginia, November 4, 1907. He was educated at the Norfolk Military Academy and served in the Confederate Army.

5. Louis Curraye Hammersley Finney Wise, who was born at "Wesley," Accomack County, July 23, 1844, and died in Abilene, Texas, August 7, 1911. He was educated at the Norfolk Military Academy and the Virginia Military Institute; graduated from the latter in 1865, after having served with the Corps of Cadets in the Battle of New Market, in which he was wounded, as a cadet noncommissioned officer. After the war his aunt, Mrs. Hammersley, of New York, enabled him to go to Mexico, where he was engaged as an engineer in the survey of Maximilian's railroad between Mexico City and Vera Cruz. In 1866 he went to Texas and taught school at Hill's Prairie (Bastrop County) for five years. He was then employed as compiling draftsman in the General Land Office at Austin, Texas. After several years he joined a surveying party in the Panhandle section of the state. He then entered the real-estate business in Abilene, soon returning to Austin, where for eight years he was chief draftsman in the General Land Office. Again he removed to Abilene and entered the real-estate business in which he continued until his death. In the building of Abilene he was a leading factor, and was one of the leading citizens of that city. In December, 1871, he married Mary Winnifred Wright, daughter of Dr. James P. Wright,
of Princess Anne County, Virginia. She was born in Norfolk, Va., June 9, 1850, and died January 9, 1873. The issue of this union was one daughter, Mary Moncure Wise, born January 3, 1873, at Hill's Prairie, Texas, and died June 27, 1873. In 1876 he married Janette Hannah Porter, who was born in Selma, Ala., April 13, 1857, and died January 13, 1877. She was the daughter of Rev. Abner Porter, of South Carolina, and bore him one son, Henry Alexander Wise, born in Austin, Texas, January 4, 1877, and died unmarried May 2, 1904. December 12, 1882, he married Barbara Cornish Scott, daughter of James Hugh Scott and Mary Ferguson Morrissett, of Princess Anne County, Virginia. Barbara Scott was born July 2, 1860, and is now living with her sons in Abilene, Texas. The issue of this marriage is: John Cropper Wise, born April 27, 1884, and Louis Scott Wise, born August 16, 1887. The former is engaged in the real-estate business: the latter is a lawyer.


7. Dr. John Cropper Wise, who was born October 7, 1848, at "Wesley," Accomack County. He was educated at the University of Virginia and Washington University, of Baltimore. Graduating in medicine in 1869, he was appointed Adjunct Professor Chair of Medical Jurisprudence, Washington University, and, April 28, 1870, was commissioned Assistant Surgeon U. S. Navy. Promoted successively through the grades of Surgeon, Medical Inspector, and Medical Director, he served in the West India, Home, Pacific, and China Squadrons. During the Russo-Turkish War of 1877-8, he was detailed as an observer and physician to the Embassy in Constantinople. In 1897 he was Fleet Surgeon of the Pacific Squadron, and served in 1898 on the Baltimore in the Battle of Manila Bay, and later in the Philippine
campaigns, receiving a medal from Congress for his services with Dewey’s fleet. In 1906 he represented the U. S. Government at the International Medical Congress at Lisbon, and in 1907 was the American Delegate to the Ninth International Red Cross Congress at London. He also represented the United States at the important medical congresses in Bergen, Stockholm, and Buda Pesth, in 1909. After forty years of distinguished service he was retired in 1910, as Medical-Director, with the rank of Commodore. He has been a prolific writer on Military Medicine, and his professional papers have been frequently reproduced in contemporary foreign literature. May 8, 1879, he married Agnes Taylor Brooke, daughter of John Lewis Brooke of “Fox Neck,”
Culpeper County, Virginia, and Maria Louisa Ashby. John Lewis Brooke was the son of Dr. Matthew Whiting Brooke (M. D., Edinburg) and Mary Lewis, daughter of John Lewis of "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, Virginia. Since his retirement Dr. Wise has resided at Warrenton, Va., and in Washington, D. C. His issue is:

1. John Douglas Wise, born in Philadelphia, March 22, 1880. He was educated at Pantops Academy and the Virginia Military Institute. In 1907 he was appointed Consul to Bordeaux, France, and married there, July 9, 1911, Leonie Marie Louise de La Mothe, the daughter of René, Vicomte de La Mothe, who died in 1912. and Marie Louise Prieur. The issue of this union is one daughter, Colette Jacqueline Marie Louise Agnes Wise, born in Bordeaux, January 21, 1914.

2. Henry Alexander Wise, U. S. Navy, who was born in Warrenton, Va., September 29, 1881; attended Pantops Academy and the University of Virginia; entered the Navy as Assistant Paymaster, with the rank of ensign, in October, 1902, and was promoted Paymaster, with the rank of lieutenant-commander, July 1, 1913. He is unmarried.

3. Agnes Ashby Wise, born November 29, 1883, and died March 25, 1902; unmarried.

8. Heber Hamilton Wise, born at Norfolk, Va., February 20, 1859, and died August 6, 1911; unmarried. He was also educated at the Norfolk Military Academy, and resided throughout his life near Norfolk.

The military service of the sons of John Cropper Wise appears elsewhere. (See Chapter XIV, p. 171.)

From the foregoing list it is seen that Maj. John Cropper Wise had five sons in 1861, and that the three of military age served in the Confederate States Army. William Bowman Wise and Louis C. H. F. Wise being wounded. The military service of Capt. Henry Alexander Wise being the most distinguished
of the three, the following accurate sketch of his career from
the "Confederate Military History," Vol. III., p. 1279, is
appendixed:

"Capt. Henry Alexander Wise."

"Henry Alexander Wise, superintendent of the public schools
of Baltimore, is a Virginian by birth and rearing, and during

the war served with the forces in the field, as well as in other
capacities, though not yet in years having attained his majority
at the close of the struggle. He was born in Accomack County,
Virginia, May 18, 1840, and passed the years of childhood in
Princess Anne County, and at Norfolk, where he attended the
Norfolk Academy. Thence he entered the Virginia Military
Institute, at Lexington, and was there a student when the war
became imminent. In April, 1861, he went with the other
cadets to Richmond to report for duty in the service of the State, and was assigned to the work of drilling volunteers, an occupation which he continued subsequently at Ashland and in Western Virginia.

"He was commissioned in May, 1861, as first lieutenant and adjutant of the Forty-Sixth Virginia Regiment of infantry, and served with the command in the early operations in West Virginia, where he participated in several skirmishes. In February, 1862, he participated in the defense of Roanoke Island, and was captured with a large number of troops, and held there two or three weeks, after which he was paroled. He then proceeded to the Virginia Military Institute and was appointed Assistant Professor of Mathematics, Latin, and Tactics, serving as such during the major part of the war period. At one time he was appointed adjutant of a battalion of scouts and guides under command of Col. John H. Richardson, and attached to the headquarters of Gen. R. E. Lee, but in this capacity never served, remaining at the Institute. In the spring of 1864, when General Breckenridge collected a body of men to reinforce General Imboden in the Valley of Virginia, he called out the full Corps of Cadets at Lexington, to the number of over two hundred [270], who marched under the command of Col. Scott Shipp, Commandant, to the battlefield of New Market. Here Professor Wise commanded Company 'A,' with the rank of captain, V. M. I. Cadets, and when Colonel Shipp was wounded took command. For several hours they successfully engaged, with their support, the troops of General Sigel, and finally made a gallant charge [led by Captain Wise in person] against a battery of six guns. . . . Captain Wise escaped unhurt, though eight or ten bullets pierced his clothing. About a month before the fall of Richmond he reported for duty with the battery of Capt. John Donnell Smith, in which he had received a commission as lieutenant, and in that capacity he took part in the subsequent engagements of the battery, serving on the lines near Howlett House and at Sailor's Creek, and being present at Appomattox Courthouse, where he was surrendered with General Lee's Army. After this event he repaired to Princess Anne County, Virginia, and found employment on a farm for two or three months, afterward teaching school for a year. Deciding to make his career in this profession he went to Nor-
folk and was three years an instructor in the academy there. In 1870 he removed to Baltimore and became principal of Male Grammar School No. 4, and after six years' service was appointed assistant superintendent of the public schools of the city. In 1883 he was promoted to the position of superintendent."

The conduct of Capt. Henry A. Wise—"Old Canook," as he was called by the cadets—at New Market was heroic. Rarely has a man of his youthful years (in 1864) been called upon to exercise a higher degree of initiative or to shoulder a heavier responsibility than fell to him on the memorable day of May 15, 1864. Many authorities record how, when the gallant and sturdy Colonel Shipp had fallen, when the battalion of cadets was being decimated, and when even the veteran Confederate troops on either flank of the cadets were thrown into confusion, this tall, dignified, stolid boy-professor, noted among his fellow officers for extreme reticence which verged upon manly bashfulness, rose from the ground, placed himself at the head of the cadet battalion, and ordered the charge of that youthful command upon Von Kleiser's flaming guns, two hundred yards away. Hesitation at such a crisis in the conflict had proved fatal to Breckinridge's fortunes. Fortunate it was that such an one as Captain Wise succeeded the sturdy Shipp whom a cruel fate denied participation in the spectacular stage of the battle—that final charge which was the culmination of years of training at his hands, and which was in fact no more gallant than the slow, irresistible advance of the cadets up to their final position under his leadership.

Captain Wise's whole career has been characterized by the same sturdy uprightness and courage that distinguished his youth. A man of splendid character and intellect, above all he has been noted for a modesty that has never been relaxed. The constant praise that has fallen to him for his part at New Market has increased, rather than lessened, that modesty, and it is not too much to say it has been the source of the keenest
embarrassment and suffering to this unusual man. One must read the following works to appreciate his true quality:


"Brave Deeds of Confederate Soldiers," Bruce.


CHAPTER XIV.

Henry Alexander Wise of the Sixth Generation.

Son of Major John Wise V. and Sarah Corbin Cropper.
We now return to the eldest son of Maj. John Wise V. and Sarah Corbin Cropper, who was Gov. Henry Alexander Wise, the eldest to reach maturity. He was the fifth child born to his parents. Born at Drummondstown ( Accomack C. H.), Va., in the house which is now the village tavern, on December 3, 1806, he was named after Judge James Henry, the father of his father’s first wife, and Alexander Fullerton, of Philadelphia, the husband of his mother’s schoolmistress. Had he been named John he would have been the sixth of the name in Virginia, in direct line. He and his brother became orphans by the death of his father in 1812, and of his mother in 1813. They were committed to the care of their aunts, Elizabeth Wise and Mary Wise Outten, the latter a widow, who had lost her only child, John Wise Outten. His guardian was John Custis, his uncle by marriage, who was the husband of Tabitha Gillett, his grandmother’s daughter by her marriage to Ayres Gillett.

As the writer has said in the preface, it is not designed here to write the life of those whose records have been elsewhere adequately preserved. So much has been written of Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, that only the barest record of him will be given here, and the excellent sketch of him, written by Dr. Edward S. Joynes, of Accomack, and Professor of Modern Languages, University of South Carolina, for the Library of Southern Literature, is included as being the most accurate one known to exist in such brief compass:

“In a library of Southern literature but little space is allowed for personal biography. This is, however, the less to be regretted in the case of a man so well and widely known as was Gov. Henry A. Wise, of Virginia. His life is written, large and broad, in the public history of Virginia and of the country for a period of forty years.

“Henry A. Wise was born in Accomack County, Virginia, December 3, 1806, of mixed English and Scotch ancestry, already distinguished for talents and patriotism. Early left an orphan, and in delicate health, he grew up in the hardy habits of a free country life. At twelve years of age he was sent to
Margaret Academy, in Accomack County, an old-fashioned
classical school, and here he was trained in the rigid curriculum
of that day, for which, during all his life, he retained the deepest
admiration and reverence (see his tribute to the ‘Humanities’
in ‘Seven Decades’). In 1822 he went to Washington College,
Pennsylvania, and became the pupil of the celebrated Dr.
Andrew Wylie, then president of the college and teacher of
moral science. After graduating with honors, and especially
with oratorical distinction, he went to the law school of Judge
Henry St. George Tucker, at Winchester, Va. For these two
preceptors, Dr. Wylie and Judge Tucker, Mr. Wise always
retained the most affectionate reverence. At Washington Col-
lege he also fell in love with the lady who was to be his first
wife, Miss Ann Jennings, daughter of the Rev. Obidiah
Jennings, Presbyterian minister of that town, and this early
attachment had a deep influence upon his college life. At Wash-
ington College, also, he first saw Gen. Andrew Jackson, and was
fired with the first enthusiasm of youthful hero worship.

“Returning from the law school, he began practice in Acco-
mack with success. But soon the ‘lure of love’ tempted his
ardent heart, and in 1828 he removed to Nashville, Tenn., where
Dr. Jennings was now living, and was there married, October,
1828, to Miss Ann Jennings. The honeymoon was spent at the
Hermitage, of which a charming description is preserved in the
‘Seven Decades of the Union.’ But the call of home proved too
strong, and in 1830 he returned to Accomack and resumed the
practice of law.

“In 1833 he was elected to Congress as a Jackson Democrat,
opposed to nullification. The leading men of the district, almost
without exception, were ‘Nullifiers,’ and the success of this un-
known young candidate was, under the circumstances, a remark-
able personal triumph.

“From this time the life of Mr. Wise belongs to the public
history of the country, and can not be recorded here. His career
in Congress, from 1833 to 1843, was brilliant and influential,
and his reputation as an orator and debater made him one of the
most prominent figures in public life. He was especially distin-
guished as the chief antagonist of the ‘Old Man Eloquent,’
John Quincy Adams, in defence of Southern rights. Separated
from President Jackson on the bank question, he became a leader
in the opposition throughout the administration of Van Buren. In the great canvass of 1840 for 'Tippecanoe and Tyler too,' he was a Whig elector.

"His services were sought all over the country, and, along with his illustrious friend, Sargent S. Prentiss, of Mississippi, he made a memorable canvass. He was the author of the senti-

ment. 'The union of the Whigs for the sake of the Union,' which became the rallying cry of the party. After the death of President Harrison, he was President Tyler's closest friend and adviser, and was the leader of that famous 'Corporal's Guard' in Congress, which, though small in numbers, was so distinguished and so influential in the public policy of that excited time.

"Mr. Wise's first wife died in 1837, leaving four children. In November, 1840, he was married to Miss Sarah Sergeant, of
Philadelphia, daughter of the distinguished John Sergeant. In 1844 he was appointed Minister to Brazil, where he remained for three years. In this service he distinguished himself by strenuous opposition to the African slave trade. His parting letter to his constituents, on resigning his seat in Congress, was an earnest appeal in behalf of free schools. This was also the subject of one of his earliest public addresses after his return. On this subject Mr. Wise was far in advance of the public sentiment of that day, in his district or in the State.

"Returning from Brazil in 1847, Mr. Wise resumed the practice of law in Accomack, but was soon again called into public life as a candidate for the Virginia Convention of 1850. Here he won a signal triumph. Though differing with his constituents on the question of the basis of taxation and suffrage—the chief question at issue—he was elected over the strongest opposition. In this Convention, which included the most illustrious men of Virginia of that day, he was easily the most prominent figure, and he was successful in securing most of the great objects for which he contended. The result of his work was his nomination as Democratic candidate for Governor in 1855.

"I will here add an interesting incident, illustrative of those days. My father, Thomas R. Joynes, a member of the Virginia Convention of 1829-30, had been a prominent advocate of policies opposed to those which Mr. Wise advocated in this canvass, and felt constrained therefore to vote against him. In those days it was customary for candidates to sit on the judge's bench at the courthouse, and personally to thank each voter. As my father cast his opposing vote (vīō vōce, as was then customary in Virginia) he looked up at Mr. Wise and said, with feeling, 'It is the greatest regret of my life.' Mr. Wise rose, stepped forward, and said with responsive emotion, 'That regret is the greatest honor of my life.' I was myself a witness of this incident. The two men were lifelong friends—my father much older than Mr. Wise.

"Here we come to the most brilliant portion of Mr. Wise's brilliant career. His canvass of Virginia against Know Nothingism is one of the most memorable in the history of forensic politics. With a courage and endurance unsurpassed, with an eloquence indescribable in power and effect, he swept the State from the ocean to the Ohio, and stayed the rising tide of a political movement which had seemed destined to sweep the
country. The ‘Black Knight’ was slain. This canvass is one of the most brilliant episodes in the history of Virginia, and its result one of the most memorable of the triumphs of personality, of conviction, and of eloquence in public affairs.

“We have no space—nor is there need—to recount the administration of Mr. Wise as Governor. It was a critical time. Governor Wise was found equal to every occasion. In the exciting affair of the John Brown raid his conduct won not only the approval of Virginia, but the admiration of the country. He saw the coming shadow of war. He strove for peace and union, yet earnestly urged preparation for the worst.

“The second Mrs. Wise had died in 1850. In 1853 Mr. Wise was married to Miss Mary Lyons, of Richmond, who survived him. His life was richly blessed, and deeply influenced, by the love of three noble women.

“On the expiration of his term as Governor he removed to Princess Anne County, where he bought a home. But crowding events left him little time for retirement. He had refused to allow himself to be a candidate for the Presidency before the Charleston Convention, and had vainly urged Democratic union; and now, on the election of Lincoln, he foresaw the coming struggle. He was, however, opposed to secession, but in favor of ‘fighting in the Union.’ He wrote: ‘Revolution is the word. Seccession is revolution, but revolution is not secession. I will not nullify, I will not secede; but I will, under sovereign State authority, fight in the Union another revolutionary conflict for civil liberty, and for a Union which will defend it.’ As a member of the Virginia Convention, he urged the doctrine in vain; but finally yielded, and voted with the majority for secession, after President Lincoln’s proclamation calling for troops. What might have been the result of Mr. Wise’s policy, if adopted, it is now too late, and, alas! useless to speculate: but he died in the belief that thus the Union might have been saved, and the rights of the South secured.

“Although beyond military age, and without military training, Mr. Wise promptly offered his services, and was appointed Brigadier-General. Of his military career in West Virginia, on Roanoke Island (where his gifted son, O. Jennings Wise, was killed), at Charleston, at Drewry’s Bluff, before Petersburg, and to Appomattox, it is needless here to speak. Suffice it to say that the same power he had always shown in attracting the love
and loyalty of men in public life was manifested in the personal devotion to him of his officers and his soldiers: that he met every fortune, of defeat or of success, with lofty mind: and that he surrendered with Lee at Appomattox, at the head of the remnant of his devoted men. On the day before the surrender General Lee promoted him to Major-General for special gallantry: and, in his official report, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee wrote:

"'The past services of Gen. Henry A. Wise, his antecedents in civil life, and his age caused his bearing upon this most trying retreat to shine conspicuously forth."

"'His unconquerable spirit was filled with as much earnestness and zeal in April, 1865, as when he first took up arms, four years ago; and the freedom with which he exposed a long life, laden with honors, proves he was willing to sacrifice it, if it would conduce toward attaining the liberty of his country.'

"The war left General Wise's home in alien hands. He now repaired to Richmond, where he began again the practice of law. He refused to apply for pardon or to take oath of amnesty, but stood upon his parole as a prisoner of war; yet, strange to say, he was trusted, and often consulted, by the military commanders. In Richmond, for several years, Mr. Wise enjoyed a lucrative practice and a life of domestic peace. His heart was wrung with the condition of his people: yet he clearly foresaw and prophesied the dawn of a brighter day, and, in this hope, he was cheerful to the end. He died on the 12th of September, 1876, in the fullness of a perfect Christian faith and hope. 'I am passing,' he said in his last hour, 'through the valley of the shadow of death, but I am not afraid, for there is one with me who supports me, not only a God, but a God-man, who understood my infirmities.' His death called for the tenderest expressions of respect and love, from the bar, from the city, and from the entire State.

"So much of personal biography seemed to be due to a man so distinguished and influential as was Mr. Wise. But when we come to estimate his position in Southern literature a difficult question arises: What is literature, and what constitutes and confers literary distinction?

"Mr. Wise was in his youth well educated by the standards of that time. All his life he was a student, and a large reader,
not only in professional and political texts, but in the best English classics, especially in history and biography. So that he was well equipped, both by nature and by study, for literary expression; yet he never acquired a distinct style. He cared little for literary form, though his own literary taste was most correct and exacting. His expression, guided by temperament, rather than by intellect, varied with his moods; and his moods were oceanic alike in power and variability. Mr. Wise was a voluminous writer, especially of political letters. During the period of his political prominence (say from 1840 to 1860) his letters, covering almost every pending subject, were often masterpieces of political exposition: yet only few of them have been preserved. After the war he wrote his ‘Seven Decades of the Union,' commemorative chiefly of his friend, President Tyler, and dedicated to the College of William and Mary. This book, which the writer says ‘is not altogether a biography, and not at all a history,' and which he describes as ‘a task of tears, dashed with some sacred joy,' was intended also, in part, as a vindication of humanistic education against the materialistic and commercializing tendencies of the present day. While deficient in unity and historical completeness, it is as interesting as any romance and presents delightful glimpses of Mr. Wise's varied style and of his own personality. It is full of charming descriptions of persons, of places, and of events.

"Yet the book alone, delightful as it is, with all its faults, would hardly entitle Mr. Wise to a place in this record of Southern literature. Whence, then, is his claim? Mr. Wise was supremely and gloriously, an orator. Is spoken eloquence literature? Measured by its duration, it certainly is not: for the strongest memory can only dimly recall its immediate form or effect, and the printed page, even when the words are recorded, can give no conception of the entrancing power of spoken eloquence at the moment of utterance. Yet, if measured by power and effect, surely oratory is literature, and, in its highest forms, belongs to the highest literature: for no mode of human expression is so magical in its potency. Perhaps it is part of the law of compensation that that which is so immediately potential, like the mighty flash of the lightning, should be transitory; it would be too dangerous a power if permanent.

"I can not undertake to convey to the reader, by any possible words, any just conception of the power of Mr. Wise's oratory.
For this power he was supremely gifted—a tall, slender, sinewy person; a head of classic beauty; a countenance strong, mobile, luminous—sympathetically expressive of every emotion: an eye that flashed with fire or melted with tenderness; a large and powerful mouth, and strong nose and chin; a form and face, in a word, most unusual and impressive; and a voice—ah, that voice! no words of mine can describe its power, its depth, and tone, its sweetness or its terror! Mr. Wise was, by nature and practice, a perfect master of every art of the orator. His mimicry was perfect; his denunciation was terrible; his power to command every emotion of his hearers was unrivaled. No description can give any idea of this wonderful potency. The simplest words, as read in print, often, as they fell from his lips, had a magical, an irresistible, power.

"It was my privilege to have known Mr. Wise from my earliest childhood, and to have heard him at many periods of my life. My mature reflection confirms my earlier judgment. I have heard many great speakers, on great occasions, but I have never heard any one who equaled or approached the marvelous power of Henry A. Wise. And, as is always the case, it was the man behind the word that gave to the word its most potent energy; it was the sincerity, the earnestness, the passion of the speaker, and the perfect faith of the audience in the man, that made his speech so entrancing; so irresistible. Such a power is a potent, a perilous gift: no man ever applied it to nobler uses than did Henry A. Wise.

"Of the marvelous oratorical power of Mr. Wise testimonies might be quoted. Governor Cameron, of Virginia, wrote: 'His gesture was eloquence itself, powerful yet restrained. . . . His voice had the compass of an organ pipe, and ranged from the persuasive softness of a lute to the metallic ring of a trumpet. Add to this the magnetism which defies analysis, which forces men to listen, and then compels them to believe; a courage as uncalculating as that of a sea-hawk; a sense of conviction as absolute as ever sustained a martyr at the stake.'

"James Barron Hope, the poet, wrote: 'I can see him at this moment, as he held me there with his hazel eyes, which were now those of a prophet or a seer: I can hear him as he held me with his voice, that had now that melancholy tone of a pine swept by the wind, and now the tone of a trumpet that calls to battle. In his grand moments of inspiration there was an air
as of eternal youth about his animated features and sinewy form, as though a ray from another world had fallen on him, at once the light and forecast of immortality.'

"And I may apply to him his own eloquent words, descriptive of his friend, Sargent S. Prentiss: ‘He rose higher and higher, and went up, and up, and on, and on, and on—far, far away, like the flight of the carrier pigeon. It was now the music of sweet sounds, and anon it was the roar of the elements. . . . The human reeds bowed and waved before his blasts, or lifted their heads and basked in his sunshine.'

"It is a remarkable fact, too, that the same extraordinary charm, though in different degree, showed itself in Mr. Wise’s private conversation and personal intercourse. Many and many a time, as boy and as young man, have I listened with delight to his familiar talks. He was never more charming than in his own home, or in the familiar circle of friends. He did not, as is so often the case, grow smaller by proximity; and it can be truly said that those who knew him best most admired and loved him.

"I shall attempt no summary of Mr. Wise’s career or character. I could not do so impartially, even if it were necessary. Suffice it to say that his private life was pure, just, generous, and faithful in every relation. My remembrance of him is among my most precious possessions."

It has been said of General Wise, who gave his first born and his fortune to his State, that he was ‘First at the Cross and last at the Sepulchre.’

He was the parole commissioner at Appomattox, where he surrendered, to Gen. George Gordon Meade, who married his second wife’s sister.

After the surrender he settled in Richmond and resumed the practice of law. When Lincoln made his memorable visit to Richmond, Governor Wise was the one man whose personal advice he sought.

Governor Wise had several homes. As a child he lived at his father’s home, “Clifton.” He then lived at “Edge Hill,” near Drumméndtown, and then at “Only.” on Onancock Creek, from 1847 to 1855. After his retirement as governor, he purchased “Rolleston,” in Princess Anne County, from his brother,
in 1860, and after the war lived in the John Marshall House, on the corner of Ninth and Marshall streets in Richmond. He died in the house of his son, John S. Wise, opposite the Marshall House. He was a Mason.

For facts concerning the life of Governor Wise, see among many other works:


"Henry A. Wise and the Campaign of 1855." James P. Hambleton.


"Our Living Representative Men." John Savage.


"Life and Times of the Tylers." L. G. Tyler.

"Belles, Beaux and Brains of the Sixties," T. E. De Leon.


"Library of Southern Literature."

Up to this point reference to the military service of the Wises in Virginia during the War between the States has been little referred to. John Sergeant Wise prepared before his death a very complete and interesting roster showing the service of all the men of the Wise family, including the sons, nephews, cousins, and sons-in-law of Gen. Henry A. Wise, who was naturally regarded as the head of the family in Virginia. This roster was printed, and a copy thereof presented in 1908 to Lee Camp, No. 1, Confederate Veterans, Richmond, Va., along with an oil portrait of General Wise. Capt. Henry A. Wise, of Baltimore and Norfolk, nephew of General Wise, and the senior member of the family, made a brief address of presentation. This portrait was painted by Conrad Wise Chapman, a son of William Chapman, the artist of Virginia and Rome. Conrad Wise Chapman, named after General Wise, served on General Wise's staff and was himself a noted artist. The roster in part follows:

...
CONFEDERATE ROSTER OF THE FAMILY OF HENRY ALEXANDER WISE.

   1861—April, commissioned brigadier-general P. A. C. S., and served in Kanawha Valley.
   1862-3—February, at Roanoke Island; June, engaged in defense of Richmond, and afterwards on lines at Chaffin's Farm, and on demonstration against enemy at Williamsburg.
   1863-4—In South Carolina, at Charleston, Adams Run, and in battles at Abbepeoloe and Johns Island, and lesser invasions.
   1864—Ordered to Va., engaged at Nottoway Bridge, Port Walthall Junction, Drewry's Bluff; fought first two battles at Petersburg; afterwards with Lee at Petersburg; in trenches until Retreat; promoted major-general for distinguished gallantry at Sailor's Creek; surrendered at Appomattox; one of the Commissioners of Parole.

Sons.

2. Obidiah Jennings Wise.
   1862—February 8, wounded and captured in Battle of Roanoke Island. Died February 9, 1862.

   1862—Served as Chaplain, Wise's Brigade.
   1864—Volunteered in defense of Staunton River Bridge.

   1861—Lieut. and A. D. C. in Kanawha Valley.
   1862—Lieut. and A. D. C., Roanoke Island.

5. JOHN SERGEANT WISE.

SONS-IN-LAW.

6. DR. ALEXANDER YELVERTON PEYTON GARNETT.
(Married Mary Ellen Wise.)
1861-5—Surgeon in Confederate Army. Family Physician to Pres. Davis.

7. FREDERICK PLUMER HOBSON.
(Married Anne Jennings Wise.)
1861—Second Lieut. Goochland Troops. Volunteered, but rejected for physical disability. His home a hospital and resort for refugees throughout the war.

8. WILLIAM CARRINGTON MAYO.
(Married Margareta Ellen Wise.)

NEPHEWS.

9. DR. JOHN JAMES HENRY WISE.
(Son of John James Wise and Harriet Wilkins.)
1861-5—Surgeon C. S. A. Served in hospitals at Richmond, Danville, and elsewhere.

10. **George Douglas Wise.**
   (Brother of above.)
   1861—Capt. and Brigade Inspector. Served until his death, in June, 1864, from wounds received in defense of Petersburg.

11. **George Douglas Wise.**
   (Son of Hon. Tully Robinson Wise and Margaret Douglas Wise.)
   1862-5—Capt. and Inspector, Stevenson's Division, Johnston's Army. Captured and escaped at Vicksburg; carried dispatches from Pemberton to Johnston; desperately wounded at Resaca; served under Johnston and Hood until close of war, and surrendered with Johnston’s Army. (See sketch, p. 152.)

12. **James Madison Wise.**
   (Brother of above.)
   1861-5—Captain and Ord. Officer, Wise's Brigade. Surrendered at Appomattox.

13. **Peyton Wise.**
   (Brother of above.)
   1861—Capt. 46th Va. Infty.
   1862—Major 46th Va. Infty.
   1863—Lieut.-Col. 46th Va. Infty.
   1864—June, wounded at Petersburg.
   1864—November, captured.
   1865—Exchanged and rejoined his regiment. Surrendered at Appomattox. (See sketch, p. 155.)

14. **Franklin Morgan Wise.**
   (Brother of above.)
   1861-5—In Confederate States P. O. Dept. Member of Regiment of Dept. Clerks, and frequently called out in defense of Richmond affairs with Federal raiders.
15. Lewis Warrenton Wise.
   (Brother of above.)
   1862—Cadet V. M. I.
   1862—Sergeant-Major 46th Va. Infty.
   1864—Wounded in Battle of the Crater.
   1865—Surrendered at Appomattox.

   (Son of John Cropper Wise and Anne Finney.)
   1861—Cadet V. M. I., and Adj. 46th Va. Infty.
   1862—Captured Roanoke Island, and paroled.
   1862-5—Captain and Asst. Prof. V. M. I.
   1864—Commanded Corps Cadets in Battle of New Market after Commandant was wounded; led charge.
   1864-5—Served with Cadets in Richmond trenches. Surrendered at Appomattox. (See sketch, p. 167.)

17. William Bowman Wise.
   (Brother of above.)
   1862—Wounded near Malvern Hill.
   May, 1864—Commissioned Drill-Master and served to close of war.

18. Louis Curraye Hammersley Finney Wise.
   (Brother of above.)
   1862-5—Cadet V. M. I.; wounded, May 15, 1864, Battle of New Market, Va.
   1864-5—Served with Cadets in Richmond trenches. Surrendered with Lee’s Army.

   (Son of John Stewart Wise.)
From the foregoing record it will be observed that every male member of the Wise family of Virginia, over fifteen years of age, except Maj. John Cropper Wise, who was an invalid, served in the Confederate Army, and that of the nineteen enumerated two were killed and ten were wounded, including two crippled for life.

The ancestry of Governor Wise's second wife, Sarah Sergeant, is given in Chapter XIX., and her descendants in Chapters XVI., XVII., and XVIII.
CHAPTER XV.

Descendants of Henry Alexander Wise and His First Wife, Anne Jennings.

Including the Garnett, Hobson, and Haxall Alliances.
The first wife of Gov. Henry Alexander Wise was Anne Jennings, whom he married October 8, 1828. She was born in 1809 and died in 1837, and was the daughter of the Rev. Dr. Obidiah Jennings, of Washington, Pa., whose family had long been noted in Virginia for the intellectuality and the personal beauty of its members.

Dr. Jennings, a man distinguished in early life at the bar, and later in the ministry, was the pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Washington when Henry A. Wise attended Washington College from 1822 to 1825.

By Anne Jennings, Henry Alexander Wise had issue:
1. Obidiah Jennings Wise.
2. Mary Elizabeth Wise.
3. Anne Jennings Wise.

2. Mary Elizabeth Wise, the eldest daughter, was named after her father's two aunts—Mary and Elizabeth. She was born in Nashville, Tenn., September 21, 1829, and died in Washington, D. C., February 15, 1898. She married Dr. Alexander Yelverton Peyton Garnett, of Virginia, who was born in Essex County, September 19, 1819, and died in Washington, D. C., July 11, 1888. Dr. Garnett was a son of Muscoe Garnett, born July 12, 1786, and died in 1869, and Maria Battaile. He settled in Washington in 1848, where he lived until his death, with the exception of the interim of the Civil War, when he served in the Confederate Army as a surgeon, and became the private physician of President Davis, with his home in Richmond.

The lineage of the Virginia Garnetts is well established and most distinguished.

The children of Mary Elizabeth Wise and Dr. Garnett were:
2. Dr. Alexander Yelverton Peyton Garnett.
1. Henry Wise Garnett was born in Washington, D. C., March 31, 1849, and died at Clifton Springs, N. Y., July 10, 1897. After graduating from the University of Virginia, he took his law degree at Columbia College, Washington, D. C.,

and married Marion Morson, November 4, 1874. She was the daughter of James Marion Morson, Esq., of Virginia, born August 12, 1817, died December 30, 1868, and Ellen Carter Bruce, born August 15, 1820, and died February, 1862. Upon his death the following proceedings occurred in Washington:
HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

Extract From the Book of Minutes of the Bar Association of the District of Columbia for the Year 1897.

A meeting of the members of the Bar of the District of Columbia was held at three (3) o'clock P. M., on the 19th day of July, 1897, in the Old Circuit Room in the City Hall, for appropriate action upon the death of the late Henry Wise Garnett, Esquire.

The meeting was called to order by Mr. Henry E. Davis, the president of the Bar Association, and, on motion, Mr. Wm. A. Maury was elected permanent chairman, and Mr. Wm. Meyer Lewin, secretary, of the meeting.

On motion of Mr. W. D. Davidge the following gentlemen were appointed a committee for the preparation of appropriate resolutions in commemoration of Mr. Garnett:


The committee retired and, reappearing, reported, through Mr. Davidge, the following resolutions, who moved their adoption:

In the death of Henry Wise Garnett the Bar of the District of Columbia has suffered a serious loss. It is the more keenly felt because it is untimely. In the due course of nature, many more years of useful and honorable activity seemed to lie before him. We, his surviving brethren of the bar, assembled to testify to our appreciation of his life and of its attainments, discharge a duty to ourselves as well as to him in thus declaring our judgment of his character and our grief at his death.

Therefore, be it resolved:

1. That in our opinion, the preeminent example of Henry Wise Garnett's life was its large, brave, and honorable activity. Coming to the bar at an early age, he soon gave evidence that he understood the full measure of responsibility which professional life demands. He married after he had been but a few years in active practice. Thus he assumed at the threshold of his career all of the duties which society imposes upon those whose energy, intelligence, and integrity constitute her very heart's blood. He never failed in the discharge of those duties. Professionally, he was always equal to any demand made upon him.
In ability among the first; in courage never failing; in restless activity unceasing; pure in his personal life; he was the embodiment of those qualities which are at once the requirement and the honorable characteristics of the advocate. In private life he was, as might have been expected from his conduct in public, a dutiful son, a devoted husband, a tender father, a generous and loyal friend, a good citizen. He has gone to his well-earned rest with his task fully, freely, gladly done.

2. That we sympathize with the family of our deceased brother in their sorrow, and we trust that they may be comforted by the memories which a well-spent life leaves as a tender solace and an enduring heritage.

3. That the United States Attorney present these resolutions to the Courts for appropriate action, and that a copy of them be sent to the family of the deceased.
Eulogies upon the life and character of Mr. Garnett were delivered by Messrs. Maury, Davidge, Perry, Davis, and Worthington, after which the resolutions were unanimously adopted.

On motion the meeting then adjourned.

Wm. Meyer Lewin, Secretary.

Henry Wise Garnett, Esq., and Marion Morson, had the following children:

1. Maria Garnett.
2. Ellen Garnett.
3. Dr. Alexander Yelverton Peyton Garnett.

1. Maria Garnett was born September 2, 1875, and married, September 26, 1906, Henry Straith Venn, the son of Henry Venn, of England, and Isabel Louisa De Butts. Mr. Venn died soon after his marriage. Of this union one child, Henry Garnett Venn, was born, July 3, 1908, and died July 6, 1908.

2. Ellen Garnett, the second daughter, was born February 12, 1877. She is unmarried and resides with her widowed sister in Washington.

3. Dr. Alexander Yelverton Peyton Garnett, the elder son, was born June 9, 1881. After attending Emerson Institute in Washington, he entered the University of Virginia, in 1898, took the academic course up to 1901, and was graduated in medicine in 1906. Beta Theta Pi Fraternity. June 12, 1915, he married Mildred Harper Poor, the daughter of James Harper Poor, of New York City, and Evelyn Bolton. The issue of this union is Alexander Yelverton Peyton Garnett, Jr., born May 4, 1916. Dr. Garnett now resides in Washington.

4. Henry Wise Garnett, the younger son and fourth child of Henry Wise Garnett and Marion Morson, was born September 24, 1882. He attended Emerson Institute, the Episcopal High School, the University of Virginia, and was graduated from the Biltmore School of Forestry in May, 1911. His home is also in Washington.
2. Dr. Alexander Yelverton Peyton Garnett, the second son of Dr. A. Y. P. Garnett and Mary Elizabeth Wise, was born in Washington, September 18, 1855, and died, unmarried, March 12, 1886.

3. Jennings Wise Garnett, third son of his father, was born in Washington, D. C., March 1, 1859. Graduating from William and Mary College in 1876 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, when but seventeen years old, he occupied the chair of Belles Letters and Metaphysics at that ancient institution during the following year. In July, 1877, John W. Holcomb wrote into the report of the faculty of William and Mary College the following words:

“For nearly fifty years I have been officially connected with educational institutions, including the United States Military Academy at West Point, and three colleges in Virginia. With no wish to unduly laud or exaggerate, I state, after much reflection, that I never met the superior, and, but once, the equal, in mental power of Jennings Garnett.”

In the fall of 1877 he entered the University of Virginia at the age of eighteen years, and won the degree of A. M. in two years—a thing that has seldom been done. He died August 7, 1880, the most noted youth in his State, his death eliciting resolutions of respect from the faculties of the two great colleges he had attended. In a memorial volume published at his death, it is said by a number of his associates that his was the most brilliant mind that had ever been known at the institutions of learning which he attended.

4. Annie Wise Garnett, the only daughter and fourth or youngest child of Mary Elizabeth Wise, was born November 18, 1863, and married, February 8, 1893, Macomb G. Foster, of New York City, where they now live. They have no children.

3. Anne Jennings Wise, born April 28, 1837, second daughter of Henry Alexander Wise by his first wife, Anne Jennings, married Frederick Plumer Hobson, of “Eastwood,” Goochland County, Virginia, who was born February 24, 1833, in Petersburg, and died April 4, 1868. He was the son of John Cannon
Hobson, a merchant of Richmond, and Mary Morrison. Mrs. Hobson survived her husband many years and died June 3, 1914, in Williamsburg, Va. She was a remarkable woman, and was thought by many to be the living image of her father. Devoted to literary pursuits, she produced a number of poems of merit, published in several editions on the occasion of the unveiling of the statue of Gen. Robert E. Lee in Richmond, May 29, 1890, principal among which was a memorial ode. She was especially noted as a student of the Bible. In her youth she was a noted belle of Richmond society. She lived at “Eastwood” where most of the younger members of her father’s family refugeed during the war. It was an unusually fine country home in those days, and boasted among its other advantages one of the first systems of running water in rural Virginia, as well as a furnace. “Eastwood” lay directly in the path of Dahlgren’s raid and was visited by the raiders, who almost succeeded in capturing Mr. Seddon, the Secretary of War, and General Wise, who were spending the week-end with their families at “Eastwood” and “Sabot Hill.”

Anne Jennings Wise lived in Ashland, Va., for many years after her husband’s death, his “Eastwood” estate in Goochland being sold soon after the war. During the latter years of her life she resided in Williamsburg, where she found the most congenial surroundings and a number of relatives, including her cousin, Mrs. Margaret Custis Hansford, and her niece, Virginia Peachy Wise. She survived both of her sons, who were:

1. The Rev. John Cannon Hobson, who was born in the Executive Mansion, in Richmond, April 22, 1858, while his grandfather was Governor, and died February 15, 1890. After attending Richmond College, he entered William and Mary College and took the degree of M. A. there. After his graduation he was for one session a sub-professor at William and Mary. When but twenty years old he married, May 20, 1878, Alice Virginia Pettitt, born May 18, 1860, daughter of John M. Pettitt and Mary Frances Richardson of Accomack County. After his marriage he entered the Theological Seminary of Virginia, and upon being ordained was called to St.
John's Church in Petersburg, Va. Ill health soon compelled him to seek a change of climate, and he accepted a call to St. Mark's Church at Amherst C. H., in which in commemoration of his faithful services the congregation placed a beautiful memorial window upon his untimely death. But thirty-two years of age when he died, John Cannon Hobson had already made an enviable reputation in the Episcopal Ministry. He possessed a brilliant mind and was a gifted orator. Of strikingly handsome appearance, he combined with exceptional power of intellect a personal magnetism that made many friends and commanded the sympathetic allegiance of his congregation. He was noted above all things for the sweetness of his disposition, and his patient fortitude under physical suffering that impaired his efforts throughout his short life. Soon after his death his widow married Dr. E. C. McSparran, of Richmond. Her children by the Rev. John Cannon Hobson are:


2. Henry Wise Hobson, born July 31, 1879; died at sea of suffocation from fire aboard ship, July 8, 1896. He was serving, for his health, as a cabin boy on a Pacific merchant ship.


4. Mary Morrison Hobson, born December 2, 1884. Married, August 26, 1908, John William Bryan, of Birmingham, Ala., and had: Colgan Hobson Bryan, born October 7, 1909; Mary Virginia Bryan, born August 16, 1911; and Annie Sophie Bryan, born June 28, 1914.
HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

5. Otelia Armistead Hobson, born May 5, 1886; died September 9, 1886.


2. Henry Wise Hobson, Esq., born July 9, 1858; died August 13, 1898.

The following brief sketch of his life was prepared by a committee of the Bar Association of Denver, Colo., of which committee John S. Macbeth, Joel F. Vaile, L. M. Cuthbert, Judge Wilbur F. Stone, and Judge E. T. Wells were members. It was printed along with a portrait of Mr. Hobson in the record book of the Colorado Bar Association for the year 1898, in Volume II. of its records, p. 179:

"HENRY WISE HOBSON.

"Henry Wise Hobson was the son of Frederick Plumer Hobson, Esq., and Anne Jennings Wise. His grandfather, John C. Hobson, was a leading merchant of the city of Richmond, Va., and his mother was the daughter of Gov. Henry A. Wise. Deceased was born July 9, 1858, in Goochland County, Virginia, and died August 13, 1898, in the City of New York. In December, 1887, he married Katherine Thayer Jermain, who, with her family of four children, survives him."
In his early prime Mr. Hobson won a place in the front rank of his chosen profession and success remained with him to the end. He was reared on his father's plantation; and, after graduating with high honors at William and Mary College, attended the law school of the University of Virginia, where he received the degree of Bachelor of Law in 1876. After taking his degree Mr. Hobson entered upon the practice of law with his uncle, Mr. John S. Wise, at Richmond, Va. He came to Colorado in 1880 and located at Buena Vista, where he rapidly acquired a satisfactory practice in mining law.

He was appointed United States District Attorney for Colorado during Mr. Cleveland's first term, and his administration of the office was characterized by vigorous and successful prosecution of violators of Federal statutes. As a recognition of his high ability and zeal as district attorney, he was appointed special United States attorney for the entire West, and was immediately placed in charge of the controversy with the Mormon Church in Utah. He rendered distinguished services to the Government in this contest, in connection with the well-known Virgil and St. Vrain Land Grant Case, involving several million acres of land in Colorado and New Mexico, and in certain proceedings against the Northern Pacific Railroad Company arising from the devastation of timber lands in Washington Territory.

Upon the inauguration of President Harrison, Mr. Hobson, having previously thereto affiliated with the Democratic party, tendered his resignation of both of his offices. He was requested by the new attorney-general to withdraw his resignation, but declined to do so, and subsequently devoted himself to the practice of law in the city of Denver, where he rapidly secured a large clientage. For some years prior to his death he was chief counsel for the Union Pacific, Denver and Gulf Railroad Company.

Mr. Hobson intuitively grasped the fundamental principles of law. Possessed of a preeminently legal mind, gifted with a keen perception, he experienced but little difficulty in mastering the most difficult and obstruse cases. In the practice of law he made no studied efforts to influence the court and jury by concealing law or fact. By nature straightforward and direct, he conceived it to be the duty of a lawyer to aid the jury to elicit facts, and the court by plainly and logically applying the
principles of law which he believed should govern the particular case. He abhorred all trickery and resort to technicalities. His success as an advocate as well as a man of affairs was largely due to his manifest honesty and sincerity of purpose. He was genial and generous with his adversaries, neither bitter nor vindictive. His contests in the courts were characterized with fairness, dignity, and courage.

"Mr. Hobson was essentially a man of action, self-reliant, and forceful. His marvelous capacity for work enabled him to accomplish many things during his comparatively short life. He was cut off at a time of life when many lawyers who have attained distinction are but at the threshold of their life's best work. His grasp of legal principles and his ability to utilize them in practical affairs created a demand for his services in large enterprises. These qualities led to his employment as chief counsel in the reorganization of the Union Pacific, Denver and Gulf Railway, and the successful reorganization of that system was due to his efforts and skill more than to those of any other man.

"As a lawyer he was able, conscientious, and fearless. As a citizen he was upright, generous, and public-spirited. As a friend he was loyal, sympathetic, and genial. He was a devoted husband and father, unswerving in his fidelity to his domestic duties."

Henry Wise Hobson died in the arms of his uncle and former law partner, in the house of the latter in New York City. It had long been a fond wish with him to associate with himself in his profession the son and namesake of his uncle—John Sergeant Wise, Jr. Accordingly in 1897 the latter repaired to Denver, after obtaining his legal education at the New York Law School, and entered Mr. Hobson’s office. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War in 1898 he entered the Army as a lieutenant of Volunteers (4th Immunes), and did not return to Denver when mustered out of the service the following year, but entered the firm of J. S. & H. A. Wise in New York.

For many years Henry Wise Hobson supported his mother in Ashland and Williamsburg, Va., and after his death his widow did the same. His nephews and nieces were educated
out of his estate. They were reared by their devoted grandmother, who moved to Williamsburg from Ashland after they were grown, and died there.

Henry Wise Hobson and his wife were among the most generous persons to their kin the writer has ever known.

HENRY WISE HOBSON, Esq.
U. S. Attorney for Colorado

Henry Wise Hobson, born July 9, 1858; died August 13, 1898; married in Fitchburg, Mass., December 17, 1887, Katherine Sophia Thayer, the widow of Barclay Jermain, whom she married in 1882. Her first husband died in 1882, and by him she had no issue. She was born December 3, 1859, in Troy, N. Y., and died December 3, 1915, in New York City. She was the daughter of Francis Samuel Thayer of Dummerston, Vt., born September 11, 1822, and died November 26,
1880. Her mother was Catherine McKie, of Washington County, New York, who was born June 16, 1827, and died in 1901. Samuel Thayer was the son of Adin Thayer (1785-1858) and Mary Ball (1795-1864). Catherine McKie was the daughter of James McKie and Sophia Whiteside.

Henry Wise Hobson and Katherine Sophia Thayer Jermain had issue:

1. Katherine Thayer Hobson, born in Denver, Colo., April 11, 1889. Educated in Dresden, Germany; she married, December 2, 1911, Dr. Herbert Hermann Otto Krause, son of Prof. Dr. Martin Krause and Jenny Eleanor Elisabeth Maschke, in Washington, D.C.

2. Henry Wise Hobson, born in Denver, Colo., May 16, 1891. He attended Cutler Academy, Colorado Springs; Phillips Andover Academy, Andover, Mass.; and was graduated from Yale College in 1914, where he was Secretary of the Yale University Christian Association, 1914-16. In 1916 he entered the Episcopal Theological Seminary, Cambridge, Mass., and is now a student there.

3. Eleanor Whiteside Hobson, born in Denver, Colo., January 7, 1891. Educated at the Cutler Academy, Colorado Springs, she was graduated from the Presbyterian Hospital in 1916; and married, June 22, 1916, George Miner Makenzie, of New York City, son of James Cameron Makenzie and Ella Smith.


1. Capt. Obidiah Jennings Wise, born April 12, 1831, familiarly known as O’Jennings Wise in ante-bellum days, was the elder son of Governor Wise by his first wife. Of him Capt. T. Cooper De Leon, in his “Belles, Beaux and Brains of the Sixties,” wrote: “He was a remarkable man in every regard: a true cavalier, scholar, fighter, orator, and a duelist of note, from principle more than inclination. As a youth, he was noted in public affairs: became a politician and journalist from circumstance, and a soldier from choice. Killed at the head of his
company in the desperate fight at Roanoke Island, February 9, 1862, his death was perhaps more lamented than that of any youth of that bloody year."

And here, though long it may seem, the beautiful sketch of Obidiah Jennings Wise, by the poetic Virginia author, John Esten Cooke, is inserted, because the volume in which it appears—"The Wearing of the Gray"—has become so scarce that few have access thereto:

"Jennings Wise,
"THE CAPTAIN OF 'THE BLUES.'

"I found in an old portfolio, the other day, the following slip from a Norfolk paper of the year 1862:

"'The Confederate steamer Arrow arrived here this morning, from Currituck, having communicated with a steamer sent down to Roanoke Island under a flag of truce. She brought up the bodies of Capt. O. J. Wise, Lieut. William Selden, and Captain Coles. Captain Wise was pierced by three balls, and Lieutenant was shot through the head. The Yankees who saw Captain Wise during the fierce and unequal contest declare that he displayed a gallantry and valour never surpassed. Alas, that he has fallen in a contest so unequal! Young Selden, too, died at his gun, while gallantly fighting the enemy that had gathered in so superior numbers upon our shores.

"'Last night, when the steamer arrived at Currituck, General Wise directed that the coffin containing the remains of his son be opened. Then, I learn from those who were present, a scene transpired that words can not describe. The old hero bent over the body of his son, on whose pale face the full moon threw its light, kissed the cold brow many times, and exclaimed, in an agony of emotion: "Oh, my brave boy, you have died for me, you have died for me."

"What an epitaph!

"The gray-haired father, forgetting the past and the future, losing sight, for the moment, of the war and all other things—bending and weeping over the dead body of the son who 'had displayed a gallantry and valour never surpassed'—giving his heart's blood to the cause he loved—the annals of tragedy contain no spectacle more touching!"
"Of the remarkable young man who thus poured forth his blood, and passed away, before the age of thirty, in defense of his native soil, I propose to give a few personal recollections. It is hard that a noble soul should go from the haunts of the living, to be remembered only by the small circle of loving friends who knew and appreciated him. And though I shall not attempt anything in the shape of a memoir of young Jennings Wise, my few words may not prove uninteresting to those who watched, from a distance, his meteoric career, and perhaps admired his brave spirit, while ignorance of his real character led him to misunderstand him.

"Jennings Wise!

"How many memories that name recalls!—memories of gentleness and chivalry, and lofty honour, to those who knew him truly: of fancied arrogance and haughty pride, and bloody instincts, to those who accepted common rumour for their estimate of him. For there were many rumours of this description afloat—and it must be acknowledged that there was some excuse for the misconception. He had little of the spirit of conciliation if he believed a man to be his foe: managed early to arouse bitter enmities: and continued to defy his opponents without deigning to explain his character or his motives. Before he was better understood—when the mists were only beginning to clear away, and show his virtues of devotion, and patriotism, and kindness—death called him.

"Born in Virginia, and going in his early manhood to Europe, as Secretary of Legation, he there perfected himself in riding, fencing, and all manly exercises: studying political science, and training himself, consciously or unconsciously, for the arena upon which he was to enter soon after his return. He came to Virginia at a time when the atmosphere was stifling with the heat of contending factions in politics, and becoming the chief editor of the Richmond Enquirer, plunged into the struggle with all the ardour of a young and ambitious soldier who essays to test the use of those arms he has been long burnishing for battle. He did not lack for opponents, for a great contest was raging, and the minds of men were red-hot with the mighty issues of the time. He had scarce thrown down the glove when many hands were extended to take it up. Then commenced a strife on the political arena, in which the opponents fought each other with bitter and passionate vehemence. What the pen wrote,
the pistol, unhappily, was too often called upon to support: and
the young politician was ere long engaged in more than one
duel, which achieved for him a widely-extended notoriety and a
venomous party hatred. Of these quarrels I do not design to
speak. It is no part of my purpose to inquire who was to blame
or who was faultless: and I would not move the ashes resting
now upon the details of those unhappy affairs, under which the
fire perhaps still smoulders, full of old enmities. That he was
carried away by passion often, is unfortunately too true; but
he had no love for conflict, and publicly declared his aversion
to 'private war.' Unhappily the minds of his political opponents
were too profoundly swayed by the passions of the epoch to
give him credit for these declarations. They were not listened
to, and the young politician became the mark of extreme political
hatred. The sins of passion and the heated arena were re-
garded as the coolly planned and deliberately designed crimes
of a moral monster, who had never felt the emotion of pity or
love for his brother man. Intelligent and honourable persons
believed that all the young man's instincts were cruel: that his
hatred were capricious and implacable; that his nature was
that of the tiger, thirsting for blood: his conscience paralyzed
or warped by a terrible moral disease. His splendid oratory,
his trenchant pen, the dash and courage of his nature, were
allowed: but these were his only 'good gifts'; he was, they
said, the Ishmael of the modern world.

"All this he knew, and he continued his career, trusting to
time. He fought for secession: joined the First Virginia Regi-
ment, and served at Charles Town, in the John Brown raid. Then
war came in due time. He was elected captain of the Blues—
the oldest volunteer company in Virginia—took the leadership
from the first, as one born to command, and fought and fell
at that bloody Roanoke fight, at the head of his company, and
cheering on his men.

"His body was brought back to Richmond, laid in the
Capitol, and buried, in presence of a great concourse of
mourners, in Hollywood Cemetery. That was the end of the
brief young life—death in defense of his native land, and a
grave in the beloved soil, by the side of the great river, and
the ashes of Monroe, brought thither by himself and his asso-
ciates.
“Then came a revulsion. His character was better understood; his faults were forgotten; his virtues recognized. Even his old opponents hastened to express their sympathy and admiration. It was remembered that more than once he had refused to return his adversary’s fire; that championship of one whom he loved more than life had inflamed his enmity—no merely selfish considerations. His sweetness of temper and kindness were recalled by many, and the eyes which had been bent upon him with horror or hatred, shed tears beside the young soldier’s grave.

“Oh, tardy justice of good men! Oh, laurel-wreath upon the coffin—soft words spoken in the dull, cold ear of death! This soul of chivalry and honour—this gentle, kindly, simple heart—had been branded as the enemy of his species—as a haughty, soulless, pitiless monster!

“In speaking of this young Virginian, I wish to espouse no personal or party quarrel—to arouse none of those enmities which sleep now—to open no old wounds, and to fan into flame none of the heart-burnings of the past. Those who contended with him most bitterly have long ago forgotten their feud. Many shed tears for the noble youth when he fell, and speak of him now as one of those great Virginians whom it is the pride of our soil to have produced. They know him better now, and understand that this man was no hater of his species—no Ishmael of civilization, cold and haughty and implacable—but a beautiful and noble nature, attuned to every honourable impulse, and only embittered temporarily by party passion. Dying, he has suffered change; and there is a beauty in the pale, cold face, which it never possessed while living. Traits never suspected come out now, when Death has stamped the countenance with his melancholy seal; and love and pity have quite banished the old scorn and hatred. The green grass on his grave has covered all enmity, and the love of friends has taken the place of the bitterness of foes.

“Among those friends who knew and loved him living, I count myself. To know him thus was speedily to love him—for his traits and instincts were so conspicuously noble and endearing—that he irresistibly attracted the affection of all who were thrown in familiar contact with him. How gentle, modest, and unassuming these inner instincts of his heart were, those who knew him in his private life will bear witness. They will
tell you of his honest and truthful nature; his unpretending simplicity; his chivalric impulses, and nobility of feeling. Indeed, you would have said that the Creator had breathed into this clay the loveliest traits of humanity, and raised up in the prosaic nineteenth century a 'good knight' of old days, to show the loveliness of honour.

"This was one side of the young man's character, only. With these softer traits were mingled some of the hardiest endowments of strong manhood. No man was ever braver. Indeed, his nerve had in it something antique and splendid, as of the elder days of chivalry, when neither monster nor magician, giant nor winged dragon, could make the heart of the good knight quail, or move him from his steadfast purpose. What in other men was the courage of habit, or training, or calculation of forces, was in him that of native endowment and birthright. To match himself, if need be, against any odds, however overwhelming, and breast all opposition with a stubborn, dauntless front, was to act as his character dictated, and to follow his temperament. The sentiment of fear, I believe, never entered his breast: if it did, it never stayed there long enough for him to make its acquaintance. He would have led the charge of the English cavalry at Balaklava with the nerve and dash of Hotspur, glorying in the roar of the enemy's artillery, and resolute to take their guns or die. At Thermopylae, he would have stood beside Leonidas, and fought and died without the shudder of a nerve. In battle at the head of his men, his coolness and resolution were invincible. The grim front of war possessed no terrors for him, and he advanced into the gulf of battle with the calmness of a holiday soldier on parade.

"He was early in the lists as the advocate of resistance to the North, and fought its opponents with persistent vehemence. To 'wait' was to sign the death-warrant of the State, he declared. 'God save the liberties of this brave old Commonwealth!' if this was the course defined for her. What he preached he practiced. He sounded the onset, and, the lines once in motion, he took his place in the great army. At first as a private, with musket on shoulder; eager, active, untiring; inspiring all with his own brave spirit. Then, when his acknowledged capacity for leadership placed him at the head of a command, he took the post as his of right, and led his men as all who knew him expected. How he led them on that disastrous day at Roanoke—with what
heroic nerve, and splendid gallantry, in the face of the deadliest fire—let his old comrades in arms declare. There, in the front of battle, he fell—giving his life without a single regret to the cause he loved.

"It was the phase of character, indicated above, which the outer world chiefly considered, and estimated him by. Yet this was by no means his most attractive phase. The dauntless nerve, the stubborn and indomitable will, revealed themselves on certain occasions only—the social virtues of the individual were seen every day. It would be difficult to imagine a human being more modest, kindly, and simple. His modesty amounted almost to shyness; and it was doubtless this species of reserve which led many to regard him as cold, and destitute of feeling. Let it not be understood, however, that he was subject to maigraise honte—the diffidence of one who distrusts his own powers, and shrinks from collision with other minds. His peculiarity was rather the reverse, as his perfect self-possession and control of every faculty in public speaking indicated. Self-reliance, rather than self-distrust, marked the character of his intellect—boldness to undertake, and unshrinking courage to execute. But in this there was no arrogance—no hauteur. In the combat he would contend with all his powers, and shrink from no odds; but the contest once over, the hot blood cool, the old modesty returned, and the kindly, gentle smile. The indulgence of his affections was evidently one of his chief happinesses. He was fond of children, and delighted to play with them, sharing their gambols and amusements with the bonhomie and abandon of a boy. In such scenes, the vehement young politician no doubt took refuge from the strife of the public arena, where so many hot passions met and clashed, and found in the playful antics of children the antidote to the scorns and hatreds of those grown-up children—men. It was in the society of the eminent Virginian, his father, however, that he seemed to experience his greatest happiness; and his devotion to him was the controlling sentiment of his being. If this sentiment impelled him to a partisanship too violent at times, the fault will not be regarded as a mean or ignoble one, nor detract in any measure from the character here attributed to him, of the kindest and simplest of gentlemen.

"The intellect which accompanied this courageous spirit and kindly heart was eminently vigorous and original. It was rather
that of the actor than the thinker; rather ready, acute, inventive, and fruitful in resources—quick to move and to strike, in debate or reasoning with the pen—than deliberate, philosophic, or reflective. It wanted the breadth and depth which result from study and meditation, but as a sharp and tempered weapon to accomplish direct, tangible results it was exceedingly forcible

CAPT. OBIDIAH JENNINGS WISE
Pinxit Chapman

and effective. As a writer in the larger acceptance of the term, he was not conspicuously endowed; but his style as a journalist was fluent, eloquent, and, when his nature was strongly moved, full of power and the fire of invective. Some of his editorial writings deserve to be collected, and preserved in a permanent form, as among the most forcible exposition of the great principles involved in the struggle which absorbed the energies of the South.
“His most notable gift was unquestionably that of oratory. He possessed native endowments which entitled him to very high rank as a public speaker. In the columns of a daily journal his powers were always more or less cramped, and did not assert their full strength, but on ‘the stump’ he was in his own element. Here all the faculties of his intellect and nature had full swing, and ‘ample room and verge enough’ for their exercise. The spectator saw at a glance that the young man, with the thin slight figure and quiet manner, was a born orator. His first words justified the opinion, and stamped him as one born to move, to sway, to direct the thoughts and the actions of men. The crowd—that unfailing critic of a public speaker’s ability—always received him with acclamations, and hailed his appearance on the rostrum with loud applause. They felt that, youth as he was, and as yet untrained in the arts of the orator, he was a match for the oldest opponents, and they were content to leave the advocacy of great principles, at momentous crises, in the hands of this young man—to accept and rely on him as their champion.

“He did not disappoint their expectations ever. A born politician, and thrilling with the great party issues before the country, he entered the arena with the bold and self-possessed demeanour of one in his chosen element, and equal to the occasion. Political history—the careers of public men—the principles underlying the American frame of government—all were thoroughly familiar to him, and his knowledge was available at a moment’s notice. His speeches were skillful combinations of philosophic reasoning and hard-hitting illustrations. In the employment of invective, his handling was that of a master; and when his scorn of some unworthy action or character was fully aroused, his delivery of the scathing sarcasm or the passionate defiance was inexpressibly vehement and bitter. Those who have seen the flashing eye and the scornful lip of the young orator at such times will not readily forget them, or wonder at the wild excitement of the crowd as they listened to these outbursts. Even the cool intellects of the old men were taken captive with the rest, and I think all who heard the youthful speaker came away with the impression that time and training only were needed to make him one of the most famous orators of the old Commonwealth which has produced so many giants.
"With the termination of his speeches disappeared all the passion, vehemence, and ardour of the man. The handkerchief passed over the damp brow seemed to wipe away all excitement; and the fiery gladiator, swaying all minds by his fierce invective, or his vivid reasoning, subsided into the quiet, almost shy, young man. The old modesty and simplicity of demeanour returned, and the forces of the vigorous intellect returned to rest, until some other occasion should call them into exercise.

"I could add many things relating to this eminent young man in his personal and private character, but the subject may not interest the general reader as much as it does him who writes. Perhaps, too, they are better kept for other years, when time shall have extinguished the few heart-burnings that remain, and obliterated the scars of old contests. I have thought it right, however, to put this much concerning him on record, without shaping my discourse to please either friend or foe. Foes, I believe, he has no longer. Even those who most bitterly opposed him while living, now acknowledge his great qualities, and lament his untimely end.

"If enmity exist toward him in any heart, however, no answering defiance comes back. The weapon of the good knight will never more be drawn—he has fought his last battle and yielded up his soul. He sleeps now quietly, after all the turmoils of life—after heart-burnings and triumphs, and loves and hatreds—sleeps in the bosom of the land he loved, and toiled, and thought, and fought, and died for. His is not the least worthy heart which has poured out its blood for Virginia and the South; and in the pages of our annals, among the names of our dead heroes who surrendered youth, and coming fame, and friends, and home, and life for their native land—surrendered them without a murmur or a single regret—among these great souls the Genius of History must inscribe the name of Jennings Wise."

This beautiful tribute to Capt. Obidiah Jennings Wise, the half-uncle of the compiler of this record, is well worthy of preservation in the family annals. "Obie," as he was called in his family, and O'Jennings, as he was known to his friends, was truly a romantic character, and, it is believed, was the favorite among his brothers and sisters, all of whom idolized him.
I should here recount two very unusual coincidences.

In 1904 a gentleman named Garrett was visiting relatives of my wife in Montclair, N. J. He told them that his mother had purchased from a Union veteran in Massachusetts the past summer a telescopic field glass, which the old soldier claimed to have picked up on the battlefield of Roanoke Island, and which he said fell from the person of a Confederate officer. On the glass was inscribed the name Capt. O. Jennings Wise. His mother purchased it with the hope of locating the owner. Mr. Garrett was told by Miss Mitchell that her cousin had just announced her engagement to Jennings C. Wise, of Virginia, and that, perhaps, he might aid in restoring the relic to Captain Wise. Mr. Garrett entered into correspondence with me and presented me with the field glass of my uncle whose name I bear.

The other incident is equally interesting. I was showing some ladies, who were calling on my wife at our home in 1916, a very peculiar Sévres pipe bowl bearing the names Bailie Peyton and O. Jennings Wise, and a very highly colored American eagle and shield, which Louis Napoleon had given them. It seems that while they were in the French Legation as attaches of Mr. Mason, the American Ambassador, the Emperor, who was very fond of Mr. Mason, took him and a party of the young men in his suit to the famous porcelain works at Sévres, and presented each member of the party with a souvenir of their visit. While I was thus explaining the origin of the pipe, I was handed the following letter:

"1704 Walnut Street.
"PHILADELPHIA, PA.,
"Feb. 16, 1916.

"Jennings C. Wise, Esq.

"Dear Sir:

"I am reading your book with pleasure and profit. Your name recalls a man of the same name who was my fellow-student in Heidelberg and Paris in 1856, sixty years ago. I am under the impression that he fell in the C. S. A. in Va., and that he was a son of Gov. Wise, who was very kind to me at Harper's
Ferry, where I was taken prisoner (having left a Pa. R. R. train) at the time of John Brown's Raid in 1859. He released me and sent me home.

"Among the other Southerners, my fellow-students, there was Bailie Peyton of Kentucky, who fell in an engagement with Northern forces of which my younger brother, Maj. Adolph G. Rosengarten, was a member, and later, on Dec. 29th, my brother fell at Stone River, under the fire of a regiment under Col. Manigault, who was also our fellow-student in those remote days before the war! I saw lately notice of the death of Henry Hammond in South Carolina of about my age—80. Could he have been another fellow-student? You belong, no doubt, to an earlier [a later?] generation, but you may know something of these men.

"Yrs. truly,

"T. G. Rosengarten."

Besides the field glass and pipe bowl, above referred to, the writer is the owner of Captain Wise's gold watch, and a very ornate and handsome brace of dueling pistols and loading tools in their original case. With these Captain Wise fought several of his duels. There are in the family also his military ink well, a pair of heavy fencing swords, with which he is supposed to have fought one or more duels at Heidelberg, and his Confederate "tactics," or drill regulations, which were in his breast pocket when he was killed, and the leaves of which are stained with his heart's blood.

There is an oil portrait of Capt. O. Jennings Wise in the "Blues" Armory in Richmond, and in a very rare souvenir pamphlet, published in 1873 at the time of the reorganization of the "Blues," his full-length picture in the beautiful full-dress uniform of the "Blues" appears in a colored plate. Two photographs of him, taken in Paris in 1856, are also extant. One of these was colored in oil for the writer by the late Conrad Wise Chapman, artist, who served in the "Blues" under Captain Wise in 1861-2.

In conclusion, I wish to record the circumstances of my receiving the name Jennings. I was christened Cropper, after my great-great-grandfather, Gen. John Cropper. My Uncle
Henry (half-uncle) had named a son Obidiah Jennings, but he died when just of age. My Aunt Mary (half-aunt) had named a son Jennings Wise Garnett, who died in 1880. When I was five years old (1886) there was no male member of the family with the name Jennings, and my father, who adored his brother "Obie," or Obidiah Jennings Wise, came to me on the morning of my birthday, and agreed to give me "anything I desired" if I would bear the name Jennings. A large bass drum was my instant selection as a reward for changing my name, and I may add that the household for many days regretted the bargain!

In 1887 my Aunt "Annie" (Annie Jennings Wise Hobson) named her youngest grandchild, son of the Rev. John Cannon Hobson, Jennings Wise Hobson, who is now Rector of Christ Church, of Bluefield, W. Va. He and I alone bear the name of our uncle, and while I have not a drop of Jennings blood in my veins I cherish my adopted name by reason of its association with "Uncle Obie," who, in my childhood, seemed to me to have been a near approach to perfection. There is, I presume, in every family an ideal of manhood. In the Wise family "Uncle Obie" is that one.

4. The Rev. Henry Alexander Wise, Jr., second son of his father, was born August 22, 1834, in Accomack County, and died February 10, 1869, in Baltimore. He and his wife and their five children are buried in "Hollywood." He married, November 6, 1860, Harriet (Hallie) Haxall, born September 18, 1841, died August 8, 1893, daughter of Barton Haxall, Esq., of Richmond, and had issue:

1. Henry Alexander Wise, died July 13, 1864, 10 months old.
2. Henry Alexander Wise, died August, 1864, 19 months old.
3. Barton Haxall Wise, died when 10 months old.
4. Obidiah Jennings Wise, born October 4, 1861; died February 4, 1884.
5. Barton Haxall Wise, born October 16, 1865; died February 6, 1899; married, June 7, 1894. Caroline
Hazlehurst Cohen, born July 7, 1872, daughter of Philip Lawrence Cohen and Ellen G. Wright, of Augusta, Ga. His widow and an unmarried daughter, Ellen Wright Wise, born September 2, 1896, survive him and now reside in Richmond.

The following extract is taken from a sketch of the Rev. Henry A. Wise, Jr., which was published in the *Parish Messenger*, of the Church of the Saviour, Philadelphia, Pa., May, 1912:

"He received his education at the Virginia Military Institute, and William and Mary College, and the Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va., from which latter he graduated, being made a Deacon and subsequently raised to the Priesthood.

"An estimate of his standing in the Seminary is given by Bishop Randolph of Virginia, his warm friend and admirer: 'We considered him the most brilliant speaker of our generation at the Theological Seminary, and a man of great nobility of character.'

"He began his ministry as assistant minister of St. James' Church, Richmond, and went from there as Rector of Hebron Church at Goochland, Va. From this place he was called, in the early summer of 1859, to the Church of the Saviour (Philadelphia), but, having little bodily vigor, he did not accept the call until the 11th of October, 1859, endeavoring to build up his health. He assumed the duties of Rector on the first of November following. Greatly beloved and esteemed, Mr. Wise continued in charge of this Church until the unfortunate outbreak against the government in 1861. His father's conspicuous position in the struggle seemed to call particular attention to any of the name and Mr. Wise found himself subjected to much annoyance from an excited community, entirely outside of his congregation, so that he felt compelled to resign his charge, which he did on the 20th of May, 1861, to the great regret of his devoted people, who, though deprecating the action of those opposing the government, revered and respected their brilliant Rector, desiring him to remain with them. He returned to Virginia and became Rector of the Episcopal Church at Halifax Court House, remaining there during the entire war. [This is an error. He served part of the time as military chaplain in his
father's brigade.] When peace was restored he was called to Harrisonburg, Va., and from there became Rector of Christ Church, Baltimore. Whilst in charge of this church he died on the 10th of February, 1869.

"The late Rector of our Church, good Dr. Bodine, resided near Mr. Wise in Baltimore, and, although their churches in that city were far apart, they saw much of each other. Dr. Bodine, writing of Mr. Wise, says: 'He was as impetuous as he was courageous, a born leader of men. . . . As a talker, however, he was much more interesting than as a preacher. In conversation he was not simply brilliant; he was fascinating. The sermons which he preached were stilted; the familiar talk which swept from him as a dashing current, danced over the rocks, and sparkled in the sunshine. It was impossible for Mr. Wise to be commonplace in anything, so even in the pulpit he was never commonplace, and he always commanded attention. Mr. Wise was a low churchman with a chip on his shoulder and he wanted something outspoken, at any rate, whether for or against his own views; there was one thing which he could not forgive—apparent lack of courage.'

"A lady parishioner who remembers his ministry here, says of him: 'He was all nerves, and they were true Southern nerves. He was keyed to the highest pitch and kept there. Nothing ordinary about him. A born aristocrat, with all the dash, daring, and courage combined with the slight, well-groomed physique of the thoroughbred. . . . His sermons were of the brightest rank and deeply spiritual. He committed every word of them to memory. One of the rarest treats was to listen to an apparently extempore sermon that had all the depth of a carefully prepared written one. The habit of depending on his memory had its disadvantages. His handkerchief must be in a particular place under the cushion of the pulpit ready for handling. On one occasion he dropped it unwittingly, consequently the sermon closed abruptly, and the congregation was dismissed. At the slightest whisper he paused and looked at the offender.' [A trait so common and characteristic of all the men of his blood known to me that one familiar with it must smile en passant.—J. C. W.]

"Mr. Wise was a gentleman of delightful personality and easily won the affection of his people. He was not strong, being slight of physique and of a high-strung, nervous nature.
He was a preacher of ability, possessed of a sweet, winsome disposition, receiving and holding the affectionate regard of those to whom he ministered.

“There seems to cling about the Church a most delightful memory of this promising, brilliant young minister. His career was certainly saddened and was possibly shortened by the dire events of the early Sixties. Those who sat under his ministry have ever been loyal to him, and his name, manner, and administration remain a blessed memory to the Church.”

Here let the writer add a few facts concerning Henry A. Wise, Jr. Meeting Bishop Potter in Egypt, in 1906, he confirmed to the writer the estimate of Bishop Randolph, and it is said that the distinguished Rev. Randolph McKim, of Washington, who was also at the Seminary with him, has declared Henry A. Wise to have been the most brilliant young divine of his day.

It seems hard to believe that a man who in maturer years possessed so sweet and noble a character could have been a violent and wayward youth. While a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute his record was not a good one. He was noted there for the violence of his temper, and was dismissed for wounding a fellow-cadet with a bayonet, while engaged in a duel with him. His temper is said to have been ungovernable in his youth, and it was his recognition of this and repentance for the injury inflicted by him upon his fellow-cadet, that sobered his mind and led him to the service of Christ, under the influence of Bishop Johns. It is said that his father loved him above all his children, but that on occasions when the son mastered his father in argument, or would not surrender his own views, the latter would stamp his foot upon the ground and clenching his hands would exclaim: “Henry, you are so much like me—damn you—I hate you!”

Barton Haxall Wise, the fifth son of Rev. Henry A. Wise, deserves more than a passing notice in this sketch:

“Although the child had known both parents, and all his grandparents, he buried them and his brother, one by one, before he was a grown man. To him there was beyond question
a note of pathos in those sad lines of Praed reproduced near the end of his book—the life of his grandfather, Henry A. Wise—which his grandfather loved to repeat in his last days.

"He received an excellent education. When he was a small boy he was placed in the Pampatike School, at the home of Col. Thos. H. Carter, one of the few establishments which retained the character of the olden times, and he fell under the influence of a lovely woman, Mrs. Carter, who stamped upon every boy attending the school the impress of her singular refinement and high character. He afterward attended the University of Virginia, where he graduated in law, and then devoted several years to travel in Europe and in all parts of the United States, lovingly ministering to the wants of an invalid mother. After her death he made a brief essay in the cotton business in New York, but soon abandoned it for a residence in the beloved state of his
birth, and devoted himself to the practice of the profession of law, for which he was best fitted. Although he was still a very young man he secured reasonable employment, and grew steadily and strongly in the esteem of his fellow-citizens. His practice and private means enabled him to consummate a happy marriage about five years before his death, and for the first time life seemed opening up to him cheerfully, with success and happiness in sight.

"He was not a demonstrative or strong man, but one of deep affection, of clear perceptions, marked individuality, firm convictions, integrity, and high principles. . . . He was a close analytical student, and was scrupulously cautious about committing himself to any statement of fact until he had fully examined into it and was prepared to establish its truth.

"As a speaker and as a writer he was lucid, if not eloquent; and as a lawyer he was painstaking, studious, growing, and watchful to a marked degree of the interests committed to his charge. These qualities are sure to impress themselves upon the community in which their possessor lives, and that they did so in his case was evidenced by the general and deep expressions of sorrow which greeted his unexpected death. Those who knew him best were foremost in attesting his moral and intellectual growth, since he renewed his residence in Richmond, and his death was mourned as the loss of a high-minded, valuable citizen.

"Barton Wise had a decided taste for literary and antiquarian pursuits. These he indulged by active participation in the affairs of the Virginia Historical Society, and by several memoirs which he wrote, particularly one on the life and services of his great-great-grandfather, Gen. John Cropper. During his last years he became more and more absorbed in preparing a life of his grandfather. He felt, and felt keenly, that the career of that remarkable man had not been perserved in any fitting and connective record. After infinite toil and research, he produced a thorough, faithful, and loving narrative, which will survive. The book reveals the intense interest of the writer, and a pardonable pride and loyalty to its subject. But it is singularly free from fulsome praise, and displays discrimination, breadth of view, and general reading, beyond the average author of his day. His friends knew the keen anxiety with which he looked forward to the appearance of his work, and the honest pride he
felt, and joyous expectation which he indulged at the prospect of seeing the results of his labors in print. Then came the end —suddenly—without much warning—contrary to his own expectations and those of his family and friends. The first proofs of his beloved book were lying upon his desk at the moment when his earthly work was ended.

"His death was without dramatic incident, but it was sad, as always is the death of the young. Sad, too, because, he was loving and beloved, with much to live for; and touching because, while he was prepared, he did not want to go. The past had been cheerless to him; the present was bright and warm and hopeful; and the future was opening up to him fair with every promise of what the past had lacked. The mournful task of placing the capstone upon his work is one bathed in tears.

"The perusal of his book has revealed him as an able and stronger man than even his best friends had known him to be. It draws one nearer to him than ever before, by the intense loyalty and admiration he displays for our common ancestor, one who loved that ancestor before the author of this book was born, and who still venerates his memory above that of all others.

"The book itself fittingly embalms the grandfather's memory, and his fame will be henceforth linked with and preserve the name of his worthy descendant and biographer. . . . "

Thus wrote the uncle of Barton Haxall Wise in the introductory sketch of the author of "The Life of Henry A. Wise of Virginia."

Obidiah Jennings Wise, the only other child of the Rev. Henry Alexander Wise to reach maturity, died in his twenty-third year after a brilliant career at the Pampatike School, the Virginia Military Institute, and the University of Virginia, where he displayed the most unusual intellectual ability. He was thought to be little less brilliant than his first cousin, Jennings Wise Garnett, whose remarkable career has been outlined.

After her husband's death Mrs. Henry A. Wise lived in Richmond with her two sons, and for several years conducted a private school: their fortunes improved by the final acquisition of the proceeds of her husband's estate, which for many years was involved in insurance litigation.
CHAPTER XVI.

Richard Alsop Wise of the Sixth Generation.

Son of Henry Alexander Wise and Sarah Sergeant, and His Descendants.
Henry Alexander Wise and Sarah Sergeant had four children: Richard Alsop Wise, Margaretta Ellen Wise (see Chapter XVII.), John Sergeant Wise (see Chapter XVIII.), and Spencer Wise. The last with his mother died shortly after his birth in 1850.

Richard Alsop Wise, the eldest son of this union, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., September 2, 1843, and died in Williamsburg, at his home, December 21, 1900. He was named Richard Alsop by his father in honor of a friend. He first attended a private school in Richmond, and then the famous University School in Charlottesville of the celebrated Dr. Gessner Harrison. Among his classmates at the latter school was the late Senator John Warwick Daniel of Virginia, who was his lifelong friend and his comrade in the Army. His college education was had at William and Mary College, which he attended the two years preceding his entrance into the Army in April, 1861. His military record appears elsewhere in this work. Suffice it to say he served as a trooper under the glorious Stuart, and attained the rank of Captain and Assistant Inspector General before the end of the war. After the war he organized in Williamsburg a company of militia known as the "Wise Light Infantry."

In 1867 he entered the Medical College of Virginia in Richmond and was graduated there in 1869. That year he was elected Professor of Chemistry and Physiology at William and Mary College, and received the degree of Master of Arts. In 1878 he was appointed assistant physician to the Eastern Lunatic Asylum of Virginia (Williamsburg), and in 1872 was elected superintendent of that institution, serving as such until the spring of 1884. He was then elected to the Virginia House of Delegates in which he remained until 1887, when he was elected Clerk of the courts of the City of Williamsburg and the County of James City, in which offices he remained six years, administering the same with marked distinction and ability.

He was for a number of years chairman of the Republican county committee of James City County, and after the bitterest
campaigns was elected and seated in the fifty-fifth and fifty-sixth congresses. That he was a man of unusual energy and force of character is fully shown by the recital of the various positions he filled with great credit to himself, and satisfaction to his community. The distressing contests he was compelled to conduct before Congress in order to secure the seat he was rightfully entitled to, upon both occasions, contributed greatly to the disease of which he died—Bright's disease.

In spite of the most intense political antagonism which he encountered, no man ever justly impugned his character and integrity.

At his death the following tribute appeared in the press:

"In Memoriam.

"The feeling of the deepest sorrow fills this entire community on account of the death of Dr. Richard A. Wise, which occurred about 10 o'clock yesterday morning, for they feel the loss of a good and skillful physician, who was ready at all times to respond to the calls of suffering humanity; and those who feel most heavily the loss of a kind friend and benefactor are the poorer class of the people. This day have been heard on the streets and out in the county many heart-felt expressions of sorrow from the lips of white and colored: 'What is to become of us, now that Dr. Wise is gone?' Many families can be mentioned—white families, not to speak of the colored people—upon whom Dr. Wise has been practicing for years without hope or expectation of remuneration. The devotion of the needy class to Dr. Wise was phenomenal. Day and night, it is known to the writer of this poor tribute, Dr. Wise would travel many miles to visit the sick, nurse them tenderly and carefully, when he well knew there was not the slightest prospect of any medical fees.

"The author of this notice differed in politics from Mr. Wise—one a lifelong Democrat, the other a Republican—yet we know that there are white Democrats in this part of the peninsula who never failed to vote for Dr. Wise whenever he was a candidate for office. But these men would never vote for any other Republican. Their gratitude to the good physician and their generous friend always overcame their party loyalty.
“Dr. Wise has proven a working and useful member of Congress, and it can not be denied that he has secured at Washington large appropriations for this Congressional District.

“Though regarded as a bitter partisan by the Democrats, it is well known that he has secured during his career in Congress many appointments for Democrats. One of his last public acts was to appoint as principal and alternate to the Naval Academy, at Annapolis, the sons of unwavering Democrats.

“Mr. Wise had his peculiarities (and who has them not?), but he possessed a kind heart and generous disposition to those who knew him intimately and understood him well.

“A lifelong Democrat, who has never voted any other than a Democratic ticket (save once, and that for Horace Greeley), who has known Dr. Wise for more than forty years—always differing with him politically—feels deeply distressed at his untimely death, and will place flowers upon his grave, with ‘Peace to his ashes.’—Democrat, Williamsburg, Va., December 22, 1900.”

In an address in the Senate on Dr. Wise, Senator Daniel said, in referring to the above tribute: “To have had a truthful friend to say that of him is worth more than any costly monument that could be built above his dust or any word of praise that could be spoken.”

And of him Mr. Linney, of North Carolina, wrote: “A truer, braver heart I never saw. I wish we had everything in his life, from the cradle to the grave, put upon record. It would constitute a book out of which the greatest Virginian, the greatest North Carolinian, the greatest American could draw lessons of wisdom and exalted patriotism that would enlarge his soul, make his life better, and probably increase his prospects for the joy of the eternal beyond.”

The foregoing extracts are but samples of the tributes paid Dr. Wise by his associates in Congress at his death. Democrats and Republicans, Northerners and Southerners, all united in doing honor to their rugged, blunt, courageous, gentle, delicate, able, high-minded, unselfish friend—a veritable Roman in his day. One who desires a fuller sketch of this unusual man must prepare himself by reading the eight memorial addresses on his life and character published by the Fifty-Sixth Congress, and
then visit Williamsburg—the seat of the oldest section of English-America—where he lived and died, and where his memory is still fresh among all classes of his people.

One more incident should be recounted. Dr. Wise was a brilliant physician. Men of great reputation in the medical world were often astonished by the breadth of his professional knowledge, which was of the highest scientific order. In another sphere of life he would have attained national fame as a medical man. So well informed was he as to his own ailment that he bade his friends in Congress farewell and hastened home to be with his children for what he knew was his last Christmas gathering. While engaged in making Christmas trifles in company with his sister-in-law’s family, he rose and, himself summoning his daughter and son, hastened to his bed to die. As death stole upon him he urged his physician-son to listen attentively to him as he described his sensations. “Now my vision is becoming clouded—it is now gone—I feel a growing difficulty in expressing—my—thoughts—in thinking—God bless you, my children—and—Johnnie—God—”

These were his last articulate words. So died the father with the hand of that brilliant young physician—his son Henry—upon his pulse, and his attentive professional ear, undulled by the throb of his own devoted heart, pressed close to that of his father.

It was a scene never to be forgotten—an incident worthy of notice among professional men of medicine, but how much more so among those who must one day face their Maker!

Dramatic, pathetic, worthy of the great man who brought him into the world—yes—all this, and more. It is proof that Richard Alsop Wise, with all his humor, weaknesses, and faults, was at peace with the earthly father for whom his love and devotion was the passion of his life, and with his spiritual Father as well. Only good men can face the spiritual Parent in the way he did. His sublime courage in death was evidence of a faith in Jesus Christ far more conclusive than the mere professions that most men make—which as far as the writer knows he was never noted for making.
Richard Alsop Wise married Maria Dangerfield Peachy, December 14, 1870. "Mittie" Peachy, as she was known, was the daughter of William S. Peachy and Virginia Bland, both of whose lineage is too well established to require mention here. The issue of this union was: Dr. Henry Alexander Wise, Virginia Peachy Wise, and Richard Alsop Wise, Jr.

Dr. Alexander Wise was born at the President's house, of William and Mary College, December 20, 1873, and died, unmarried, at St. Luke's Hospital, Richmond, Va., May 5, 1904. He was a worthy son of his father in every way, and about his brief life is a note of pathos which still lingers with all who knew him.

As a child he was a marker in the "Wise Light Infantry," a military company which his father organized and commanded.
and accompanied the command to the Yorktown Celebration of 1881. He became lame from the long marches, and hip joint disease set in which caused the shortening of the injured limb. But even with this affliction, he was a most active man. Six feet or more tall, full of nervous energy, there were few that could travel without fatigue beside his long, tireless, swinging pace, and few who could stand the hardships of river, field, and forest with more ease and zest than this renowned sportsman, who was the idol of his family and associates, and who was known to his intimates as "Cripple Dick" Wise—a name that distinguished him among his many cousins from the innumerable other Henry Wises of his generation. Physically he was a powerful man, though not robust in health.

In him there were traits of the Indian upon whose soil he was reared. His physical courage, his cunning in woodcraft, his dexterity with paddle, sail, and gun, his unerring and intuitive knowledge of the woods, and swamps, and streams of the historic peninsula lying between the James and York rivers, where the Chickahominy and the Pamunkey offered him opportunities to indulge his bent—all these were characteristics notable in this man, whose moral courage and stamina were as great as his physical powers.

The best evidence of his true character may be found in the devotion of a host of cousins who invariably regarded him as their special favorite, and who, when separated from him, longed for the delights of his companionship. How well they all recall the visits to Williamsburg as occasions on which they might indulge to the fullest an inherited love of sport in all its forms in company with "Uncle Dick" and Henry. The writer can see now the lame young doctor, harnessing his fleet-footed horse to the physician's "buggy," and slipping the well-worn medical valise and shotgun case beneath the seat, while innumerable setters and pointers bound about the yard, ready for a professional call upon some distant patient!

Many a twenty-mile drive brought no other fee than a string of birds, a turkey, or a deer, that fell to the unerring instrument which this doctor was wont to carry in his kit! Or perhaps the fee was paid in oysters, clams, terrapin, or James River shad
HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

—perhaps in sora or big-mouthed bass. Money was not the lust of Henry Wise’s life, and so he died poor as the world figures wealth, but rich—a veritable prince of wealth—in the love and memory of those who knew him.

His was a love of nature that knew no bounds. At dawn as he crouched in the misty woods and called to the wily gobbler, at eventide as he crept through the swamps upon the browsing deer, or paddled swiftly and noislessly along some mysterious stream, his soul communed with nature; his associates from tenderest youth were those ancient denizens who threaded his beloved haunts when Powhatan and Pocahontas claimed them as their own. His keen blue eyes and sun-tanned cheeks seemed to add to the unusual character, which every feature of his face portrayed—a face strong, manly, familiar to his kin, though not handsome.

It was perhaps his long and joyous association with nature that so highly developed in him his most striking characteristic—utter contempt for the sham and superficialities of life, a trait inherited from his rugged forebears. As a boy and as a young man, he was noted for a temper, often violent, but beneath his heated words was a still warmer heart, and a soul as pure and unfeigned as that of a baby. As staunch as the boldest of his race, a scion as rugged as the storm-tossed oaks from which he was sprung, he swayed to the gentlest zephyrs of emotion, and loved with an uncommon love the sunshine of a life in which there was so much of shade for him.

Henry Wise, as we have seen, chose medicine as his profession, and well he did so, for to him fell the burden that had rested upon his father’s shoulders—the burden of ministering to the poorer classes and desolate homes of the countryside from Jamestown to Yorktown. He was graduated with distinction from the Virginia Medical College in Richmond, and while a student there numbered among his warmest friends the now celebrated Dr. Stuart McGuire, of Richmond.

During his father’s political activities from 1895 to the time of the latter’s death, the son looked after their joint practice, and soon established a high reputation as a practitioner and
surgeon independent of that of his father. Together with his sister he lived until his death in the home which his father had purchased the year before he died. A lucrative practice was rewarding his ceaseless labors when suddenly and almost without warning he passed away in his thirty-first year, beloved by a community which held him as one of its most cherished sons, and which loved him for himself, without regard to the reverence in which it held the memory of his grandfather and father.

Dr. Henry Alexander Wise took little interest in politics, and in his life there was none of the bitter turmoil of factional struggle. Known widely throughout the State, his friends were legion, and he had already occupied positions in his profession of dignity and trust, all of which, as well as the great responsibilities inherited from his father, he bore with credit, patience, and ability. His was a natural leadership among a people accustomed and devoted to the name he bore, and as said by one of his distinguished contemporaries: "No man ever more completely measured up to inherited and self-acquired responsibilities—no man ever more nobly fulfilled the expectations of a community."

The following brief obituary sketch was written by Dr. Stuart McGuire, of Richmond, the intimate friend of Dr. Henry A. Wise:

"Henry A. Wise, M. D.

1873-1904.

"Dr. Henry A. Wise was born in Williamsburg, Va., December 20, 1873. He was the son of a physician and soon determined to follow in his father's professional footsteps.

"His early education was obtained under difficulties, as for several years he was rendered an invalid by hip trouble. His active mind, however, rapidly made up for lost opportunities, and he completed his academic studies at William and Mary College. He matriculated in the University College of Medicine the first year that institution opened its doors to students, and received his medical degree at the completion of the required term in the spring of 1896."
"Dr. Wise, while in Richmond, made many friends and was beloved by his classmates and respected by his teachers. Despite the demands of an active practice he was regular in his attendance at the annual Commencement exercises of his Alma Mater, and no meeting was considered complete without his presence. He was at one time President of the Alumni Association and the humor, pathos, and good sense of the address he delivered on that occasion still live in the memory of those who heard it.

"After graduation Dr. Wise located in Williamsburg and was for some years associated with his father in the practice of his profession. He soon built up a large practice and won the confidence and esteem of the entire community.

"Although a man of positive convictions and fearless expression of opinion Dr. Wise was not a partisan, and avoided entanglements in the many social, political, and theological discussions that characterized the time and place in which he lived. His simplicity of manner, his unquestioned sincerity, his sympathetic disposition, his open-handed generosity, and last, but not least, his keen wit and unfailing sense of humor made him the friend of every person in his county without regard to age, sex or color.

"While loved for his personal qualities Dr. Wise was equally valued for his professional attainments. No man of his age in the State ever more thoroughly impressed a community with confidence in his ability and the belief that he would use his best efforts in every case entrusted to his hands. It is said that a prophet is not without honor save in his own country, and certainly it is true that a doctor frequently has a greater reputation abroad than at home. That a man of thirty could be able so thoroughly to impress a country community, as Henry Wise undoubtedly did, proves he was not only talented, but that he had some of the attributes of genius.

"A year or more before his death Dr. Wise learned the existence of the disease that would inevitably terminate fatally. He bound his physician over to secrecy and kept his family and friends in ignorance of his condition until his malady could no longer be concealed. He died at St. Luke's Hospital, Richmond, Va., on the 6th of May, after a painful and distressing illness, nursed by his sister and faithful friend, and attended by physicians that knew and loved him."
The first child of Dr. Richard Alsop Wise and Maria Dangerfield is Virginia Peachy Wise, who was born in the Maupin House, October 19, 1871, and who now resides, unmarried, in Williamsburg, in the home which she inherited from her father.

Richard Alsop Wise, Jr., the third child, known to his kin as "Little Dick," was born on November 1, 1880, like his brother, in the President's House. He did not reach maturity, dying September 10, 1886—a boy noted for his personal beauty.
CHAPTER XVII.

MARGARETTA ELLEN WISE AND HER DESCENDANTS.

DAUGHTER OF HENRY ALEXANDER WISE AND SARAH SERGEANT, AND WIFE OF WILLIAM CARRINGTON MAYO.
Margaretta Ellen Wise, called “Nene” by reason of the fact that as an infant her Portuguese nurse in Brazil called her “Nene”—“baby” in Portuguese—was born in Rio de Janeiro, September 25, 1844, and died in Richmond, Va., March 23, 1909. Her first name was that of her maternal grandmother, Margareta Watmough, wife of Hon. John Sergeant of Philadelphia.

Of her Capt. T. Cooper De Leon wrote, that she was “A marked belle of Richmond war-time: her wit was exceptional.” She was certainly noted for her wit, which was not only exceptional but proverbial. In an historical sketch of Dahlgren’s Raid, which she wrote, and which appeared in the Century Magazine, she gave evidence of considerable ability as a writer.

She married, January 29, 1870, William Carrington Mayo, of Richmond, a brilliant scholar and soldier of the Confederacy, born January 8, 1834; died April 12, 1900, in Washington, where he was in the employ of the State Department as a translator of foreign documents. He was the son of Edward Carrington Mayo, of Virginia, and Adeline Marx. The issue of this marriage was:

1. Sarah Sergeant Mayo, born November 22, 1870. Married, November 21, 1889, Dr. William Tell Oppenheimer, for many years President of the Board of Health, of Richmond, born March 7, 1861, son of Abram Oppenheimer, born in Germany, and Sarah Eliza Jones, of Fluvanna County. They had issue:
   1. Ellen Wise Oppenheimer, born August 21, 1890; died July 23, 1891.
   2. Dr. William Tell Oppenheimer, Jr., born February 16, 1892.
2. Mary Lyons Mayo, born August 5, 1872. Married, October 16, 1902. Richard Parker Crenshaw, of Washington, D. C., son of Augustus Pemberton Crenshaw and Elizabeth Ricarda Parker, and had:
   1. Richard Parker Crenshaw, Jr., born August 16, 1903.
   2. Ellen Wise Crenshaw, born September 17, 1906.

3. Ellen Wise Mayo, born December 7, 1875; married, June 7, 1900. Dr. St. Julian Oppenheimer, of Richmond, born January 27, 1866, and had:
   1. Ellen Wise, born March 11, 1901.
   2. Katherine Sergeant, born December 8, 1903.

   1. Elizabeth Carrington Mayo, born September 3, 1911.

CHAPTER XVIII.

John Sergeant Wise of the Seventh Generation.

Son of Henry Alexander Wise and Sarah Sergeant, and His Descendants.
John Sergeant Wise was the second son and third child of Gov. Henry A. Wise by his second wife, Sarah Sergeant. He was named after his maternal grandfather. The time is not yet ripe for a biography of this unusual man. He was without doubt the most gifted of his father's sons, and his father's toga may be said to have fallen upon his shoulders. His books must be read to obtain an intimate knowledge of his life and character. His was a stirring career, and the impress he made upon his time will last. The writer can only include here a memorial sketch, which is taken from the Year Book for 1914, of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York:

"Memorial of John Sergeant Wise.

"(Prepared by Robert L. Harrison.)

"John Sergeant Wise died on May 12, 1913. He was the son of Henry Alexander Wise, the famous Governor of Virginia just before the Civil War. His mother was Sarah Sergeant, of Philadelphia, who was the daughter of John Sergeant, for many years the leading lawyer of Philadelphia. On both the paternal and maternal sides there was a long line of soldiers and lawyers. Mr. Wise was born at Rio de Janeiro, on December 25, 1846, his father at the time being resident there as Minister to Brazil. His father returned to the United States in 1847, and became Governor of Virginia in 1856, serving as Governor until 1860. It was during his governorship that John Brown was hanged at Harper's Ferry, an episode which was fraught with such tremendous consequences. John Sergeant Wise pursued the ordinary career of the Virginia boy, going to school in Accomac County, Virginia, of which his father was a native, and later to a school near Norfolk, Va., where he remained until his father became Governor. In 1862 he entered as a cadet in the Virginia Military Institute, which rejoices in the sobriquet of the West Point of the South. He soon became a corporal of his company; and in May, 1864, there was fought the Battle of New Market near the little village of that name in the Valley of Virginia. The entire corps of cadets, two hundred and twenty-five strong, had marched to
the scene of the battle with boyish enthusiasm, eager to see what
a fight was like. Among the most enthusiastic was John S.
Wise. He was detailed to take charge of the baggage wagon,
but he and the fellow-members of the guard, all full of the same
enthusiasm, were not content with such idle work, and so leav-
ing the baggage wagon in charge of a colored servant, all four
joined their company, and subsequently one was killed and two
were wounded. The order was given to charge a Federal
battery, and the cadets outstripping in their eagerness the
veteran regiments with which they were associated, the whole
battery was captured with its gunners, guarded though it was
by some of the finest soldiers in the Federal Army, but at the
severe loss of nine killed and forty-six wounded out of a roster
of two hundred and twenty-five, almost twenty-five per cent.
John Wise was among the wounded, having been hit by a piece
of shell. The wound, however, was not dangerous and he soon
recovered. He wanted now to be a real soldier and so, with
the permission of his father, at the age of seventeen he entered
the regular service as lieutenant. Gen. Robert E. Lee selected
him as the courier to carry the last message sent to President
Davis just before the surrender at Appomattox. The Civil War
over, he entered, in October, 1865, the University of Virginia,
becoming a member of the law class, at the same time pursuing
a course in moral philosophy and political economy. At the end
of the session of 1866-67 he was graduated Bachelor of Law
of the University of Virginia, and almost immediately there-
after became a partner with his father in the firm of H. A. &
J. S. Wise, having its office in the City of Richmond. This firm
continued in existence until the death of Henry A. Wise, in
1876, and subsequently the firm of Wise and Hobson was
formed. Mr. Hobson [Henry Wise Hobson, see p. 199] being
Mr. Wise's nephew. This firm lasted a few years. Mr. Hobson
was compelled to go to Colorado for his health and settled in the
City of Denver. During the first administration of President
Cleveland he was made District Attorney for Colorado. In 1881
Mr. Wise was appointed United States District Attorney for the
Eastern District of Virginia, but served only one year, as in
1882 he was elected Congressman at large for Virginia (48th
Congress). Subsequently, in 1884, he was a candidate for Gov-
ernor, but was defeated by Fitzhugh Lee on a very close vote.
In 1888 Mr. Wise came to New York as the general counsel of
the Sprague Electric Company, the Edison General Electric Company, and the General Electric Company. He continued in this capacity for several years. In 1892, in association with Mr. Dallas Flannagan, he formed the firm of Wise & Flannagan, which continued until 1898. In association with his son, Henry A. Wise, he then formed a firm under the name of J. S. & H. A. Wise, which firm lasted until John Sergeant Wise's death. Thus after thirty years of practice the name of his law firm was practically the same as that with which he began the practice of law. While practicing his profession in Virginia, and as representative of the Sprague Electric Company, he was engaged in a piece of litigation with the Bell Telephone Company over the right of electric companies to use electricity as a means of propulsion of cars on account of interference with the transmission of current over telephone lines. He was entirely successful in his contention that the electric companies had the right to use the current, and this suit was the occasion of his removal to New York. The question presented in this case was a novel one and, by reason of his initial success, Mr. Wise was required to go to a great many states of the Union, Canada, and to Great Britain, in the interest of his company. In every litigation in which the point was raised, he was entirely successful. After his retirement from the special office of counsel for the various companies mentioned, he was engaged in general practice and had built up a substantial law practice. He was particularly fond of jury trials and he had a wonderful career of success in the trial of jury cases. In a period of sixteen years he lost but one jury trial. These cases covered a very wide field and resulted in argument of appeals both in the State and Federal Courts. Mr. Wise was full of restless energy and so he began, after taking up his residence in New York, the writing of books. One of them 'Diomede' (1897), the history of a dog, has become a classic, ranking along with 'Rab and His Friends,' and 'Bob. Son of Battle.' This book is the history of a favorite setter, who had been with him on many shooting expeditions in the Southern and Western States. He also wrote the 'End of An Era' (1899), a book of thrilling interest and of great historical value, 'The Lion's Skin' (1905), 'Recollections of Thirteen Presidents' (1906), and last of all 'Citizenship' (1906), a masterful treatise on the status of the citizen under the Constitution. In 1911 he began to fail physically. His doctor in-
formed him that he had a dangerous ailment which might at any time prove fatal, and that it was necessary for him to leave New York and to go to some place where he could lead a quiet life, free from excitement. He had owned for some time a place near Cape Charles, in the County of Accomac, and thither he repaired to spend the remaining years of his life. The county people became aware of the residence in their midst of the distinguished New York lawyer and he was besought to try cases in the law courts. He could not resist, though he was informed that such work was dangerous. He tried these cases with the same enthusiasm and vigor with which he had practiced in larger jurisdictions, and in one instance he was compelled to try a case four times, resulting in the end in triumphant victory, but he had to pay the price for such labor. Finally, in 1913, he repaired to a sanitarium at Bryn Mawr (the director of which was his devoted cousin, Dr. George Smith Gerhard, of Philadelphia), where he could have more careful and constant watching, but his end was near. In the spring of 1913, while on the way to his country home, he was seized with a sudden attack and died (in Princess Anne County, Maryland, at the summer home of his son), on May 12th, at the very hour when a large assembly was gathering at a dinner in honor of his son, Henry A. Wise, who had lately retired from the position of United States District Attorney for the Southern District of New York. It is very difficult to give anything like a complete picture of John S. Wise in the space allotted to the writer. He was a man of infinite charm of manner, full of wit and humor, rare cultivation, with a winning address which charmed everybody who met him. His was a unique character. From early youth he had a gift of eloquence which enabled him to charm audiences in every walk of life, and as soon as he came to New York he was at once in great demand for after-dinner speeches. He was an accomplished story-teller and had an almost limitless number of anecdotes upon every conceivable subject. His humor was so irresistible that the Judges of the Supreme Court of the United States could not restrain their amusement at the humorous illustrations with which his argument was punctuated. He was a staunch and faithful friend, a devoted husband and father, an able lawyer, a man of the strictest honor and integrity, an ornament to society and the Bar."
(For a very striking incident in John S. Wise's life—the carrying of Lee's last dispatches to Mr. Davis, etc.—see "Brave Deeds of Confederate Soldiers," by Dr. Philip Alexander Bruce.)

To the foregoing sketch of Mr. Harrison's should be added the fact that John Sergeant Wise was captain of the Richmond Light Infantry Blues from the time of its reorganization in 1877 to 1882. His older brother (half-brother), Obidiah Jennings Wise, was killed in battle in 1862 while in command of this company, and his cousin, Peyton Wise, later commanded the "Blues."

A portrait of Mr. Wise was painted by his friend, Lyell Carr, shortly before his death, and a miniature of him as a Confederate Drill-Master exists. In youth he was a strikingly
handsome man. Among his many speeches may be mentioned two in particular—one delivered to the “Blues” and repeated to the Corps of Cadets, V. M. I., in 1884, on the Battle of New Market, which appears as a chapter in “The End of An Era,” and his oration at the laying of the corner-stone of Grant’s Tomb, Memorial Day, 1891, under the auspices of U. S. Grant Post, No. 327, G. A. R. Mr. Wise delivered orations on many subjects, but these two are fair samples of his eloquence. Some of his addresses have been reproduced in various encyclopaedias of American oratory and literature. He was a member of the Beta Theta Pi Fraternity, Virginia Society of the Cincinnati, Sons of the American Revolution, etc., and took one degree in Masonry.

He was especially noted as a sportsman and fancier of shooting dogs on which he was regarded as an authority in this country and abroad.

The volume of his papers, dealing with innumerable subjects—from history and politics to sport—is immense, and some day will furnish the material for a biography of national interest. His intimate acquaintance with prominent men was as broad as his interest in the affairs of the world. He was one of the few Southern men ever admitted as a member to the Union League Club of New York, but he never surrendered a particle of his loyalty to the cause of the South. A sketch of his life and literary works is included in the “Library of Southern Literature.” Upon his death very handsome resolutions were passed by the Union League Club of New York.

One more interesting fact should be added, concerning John Sergeant Wise—a thing that can not be said of any other man, so far as the writer is informed. His body was taken to his resting place in Hollywood Cemetery beside his illustrious father on May 15, 1913, the forty-ninth anniversary of the day of his wounding as a youth in battle—the day of all days he remembered best—wrapped in the three flags to which his life had been dedicated.

When his remains arrived at Fortress Monroe from the Eastern Shore, on the evening of May 14th, they were met by a detail from the Garrison. Placed on a gun carriage they were
escorted to the Post Chapel and lay there overnight, resting on the identical racks that had last supported the bier of Gen. Robert Anderson of Sumter fame. The Artillery Commandant desired to send a military escort to Richmond with the remains the next morning, but the family would not permit this generous attention. Arriving at Richmond the morning of the 15th, wrapped in the United States flag, which had been placed on the bier at Fortress Monroe by the commanding officer, the body was met by a delegation from Lee Camp, Confederate Veterans, and a committee of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati, each of which placed its flag—the Stars and Bars and the Virginia Cincinnati banner—on the bier. From historic St. Paul's Church, where touching funeral services were held, attended by a host of those whom he loved better than any people in the world—the representatives of Virginia's noblest traditions—his body was escorted to Hollywood by his old company, the Richmond Light Infantry Blues, and lowered into the earth by his five sons and one son-in-law, amid the crash of musketry. The sweet notes of Taps rung out over the grave, followed by the minute guns of the famous Richmond Howitzers.

Peace at last had come to one who for sixty years had known no peace. And here let one who was present say, that if no other fact in their history had served to bind forever the affections of his sons and daughters to Virginia, the generous devotion and evidences of respect for their father's memory of those who gathered at his grave would have sufficed to do so.

It is a very common but erroneous belief that John Sergeant Wise owned, and resided at during the latter years of his life, the ancestral home of his family on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. The original Wise estates of "Clifton" and "Fort George" passed out of the possession of the family in 1867. Governor Wise's home, "Only," on Onancock Creek, was sold before the war. "Kiptopeke," on the extreme point of Cape Charles, in Northampton County, was the latter-day home of John Sergeant Wise. In 1896 a club of sportsmen was formed in New York, and at Mr. Wise's instance they purchased the farm which then belonged to Mrs. Latimer, who had inherited it from her father, Mr. Hallet. It had been in the Hallet and
Fitchett families since early in the seventeenth century. A large clubhouse was erected by “The Cape Charles Venture” and extensive improvements were made. Soon the club dissolved, and Mr. Wise purchased the property, and named the place “Kiptopeake,” after the Indian Chief who there welcomed Capt. John Smith, in 1608, when he first visited the Kingdom of Accomack. Kiptopeake was the brother and deputy ruler of “The Laughing King” of the Accawmackes. John Smith described his visit to Kiptopeake’s village, which stood near the point of the cape, and declares that Kiptopeake was “the most kindly, civil savage” he had met. Kiptopeake was for many years a friend of Mr. Wise’s parental ancestors. During the last twenty years of Mr. Wise’s life, much of which time he spent at “Kiptopeake,” his Cape Charles home was the ruling passion of his life. He loved it as a mariner the faithful craft which has long borne him upon the sea. There, at that beautiful spot, so favored by nature and rich in traditions, with his flowers and his trees, and his shooting dogs, which he had bred for half a century, and innumerable boats, with the blue waters of the Atlantic and Chesapeake all about him, he gathered together his children and his grandchildren, his friends and their friends, often as many as thirty at a time, and asked no greater happiness in life. After his death “Kiptopeake” was purchased from Mrs. Wise by her son, Henry Alexander Wise of New York, who maintains it as before.

It is not usual to include in a work of this kind such matter as the writer now proposes to insert, but the letter is of such importance in its bearing upon the life of John Sergeant Wise that it must be given for its value to future biographers. Furthermore, it is historically valuable in relation to the institution of duelling. The writer of the letter was Capt. B. A. Colonna, with whom my father roomed as a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, and who was second captain in the Corps of Cadets at the Battle of New Market. He afterward displayed great gallantry in command of troops of the foreign legion of the Confederate Army—troops largely composed of deserters from the Union Army. After the war Captain Colonna became Assistant Chief of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey. Upon
receipt of his letter I showed it to my father who was then alive. His only remark was that "dear old 'Duck' was right." Captain Colonna now resides in Washington, D. C.

140 "B," N. E., Washington, D. C.,
Nov. 26, 1912.

Col. Jennings C. Wise,
Lexington, Va.

My dear Colonel:

Ever since reaching home from my visit to your good father at Kiptopeake I have been intending to write to you, not particularly to tell you how delightful a time I had, tho it was a red letter week for me, nor to thank you for the kind notion you have taken of my son, each of which entitles you to an acknowledgment from me; but on account of an incident concerning which I beg leave to write because I alone know of it, and I must write for truth's sake. The necessity of my writing was brought home to me at Onancock by a young man remarking of John: "He is a talented man and a delighted companion but he did not care to face McCarty," or something of that sort, which gave me an opportunity to put the youngster straight, as I wish I could put every one by relating these facts. In the Fall of 1881, I returned to Washington from San Francisco, Cal., where I had been for some years in the Coast and Geodetic Survey. It was on a Fall day in October and I was looking in the window of an art store on Penna. Ave. at an oil painting of Nat. Bridge, Va. Some one came and stood beside me looking at the same, and when I turned to go I faced your father, my dear friend, Hon. John S. Wise. The recognition was instant and mutual and right then we embraced one another very cordially, which being over John called a passing carriage and invited me to take a ride with him. We drove to the Soldiers' Home and on the way we reviewed many delightful incidents of our lives. When we reached the delightful drive of the Home Grounds we fell into silence and my mind somehow dropped upon the matters of duelling, and I broke the silence by asking John if I might presume to assume the rôle of the older boy as in the days at V. M. I. He laughingly replied, "Go ahead, Duck; I will listen as of old." I thereupon told him how difficult I had found it among strangers
to defend our home people in the matter of duelling, which was behind the times and pernicious, and that he had it in his power to do more to stamp it out than any living man, I thought. I then reminded him of how much moral courage it would require to take and hold the position and how he of all men would find it difficult, but that if he would it would be to his everlasting honor to do so. I admitted my own weakness and urged him to be strong. Then I put the question, "John, will you promise me never to send another challenge yourself on any provocation whatever to any person whatever, nor to accept any challenge whatever from any person whatever for any provocation whatever?" Then we rode in silence for what appeared an age. I watched the face of my noble friend and it seemed that I could see the good and the evil in control each in turn. Finally he became calm, and intelligence and will power had triumphed. He raised his head from a position of reflection, looked me full in the face and said, while gently smiling, "Duck, I promise." I again reminded him of the burden he was assuming and urged him to be steadfast. Then we rode for a few minutes more and finally began our pleasant chat. Then I knew that duelling was over so far as John S. Wise was concerned and I believe it ended throughout the land, as it seemed in after years to be.

I know John S. Wise too well to fail to understand that he has suffered, and he has demonstrated to me that he is willing to suffer to the end rather than try to make public the facts in this matter. I have respected his silence, except in instances when criticisms have been in my hearing, when I have resented them and explained, always gaining an apology, and a compliment for my friend.

His children have a right to this record from me and I place it in your hands for all, only asking that you have him verify the statement.

With love to you and yours, each and every one of you, I am,

Yours respectfully,

B. A. Colonna.

Soon after the incident referred to, by Captain Colonna, John Sergeant Wise published a card in the Richmond papers in which he announced that, having satisfied all outstanding obligations on the field of honor, he would henceforth accept no
HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

challenges. Challenges were thereafter received but declined by him, which subjected him to much adverse criticism in certain quarters.

November 3, 1869, John Sergeant Wise married Evelyn (Byrd or Arch) Beverley Douglas, youngest daughter of Mr. Hugh Douglas, of Nashville, Tenn. They were distantly related through the Douglas ancestors of the Wises. Her ancestry is given in Chapters XX., XXI., XXII., and XXIII. Their issue is:

1. John Sergeant Wise, born October 25, 1870; died August 3, 1871.
   1. Richard Hungerford Wise, born October 22, 1907.

Colonel Wise attended various schools in Richmond until 1887, when he entered the Virginia Military Institute. After two years at that institution he was appointed to the United States Military Academy, at large, by President Harrison. Graduating from the Academy in 1894 as a cadet lieutenant, he received his commission as second lieutenant in the 9th U. S. Infantry, and the following year was ordered to proceed as a bicycle dispatch bearer from Madison Barracks to General Miles at Governor’s Island. He covered the distance of 384 miles over rough roads, and through the Catskill Mountains, with heavy marching equipment, in the unequaled time of 96 hours. Soon after this trip he broke the bicycle record between New York City and Washington, D. C.

In 1896 Lieutenant Wise was ordered to Governor’s Island on detailed duty with the 13th Infantry, where he conducted a series of original experiments with kites adapted to military
purposes. He was one of the pioneers along this line of investigation, and soon perfected several valuable box kites by means of which he was able to secure panoramic photographs of the underlying county. On one occasion he ascended to an elevation of 150 feet in a tandem kite of his own invention, being the first American to sail in a kite. Two cases in other countries of kite ascension have occurred.

Lieutenant Wise served throughout the Spanish-American War with his regiment, the 9th Infantry, and took part in the assault which the 3d Brigade, 3d Division of Shafter's Army, made on San Juan Hill. During the advance across the open fields at the foot of the hill, and up the slope under a terrific fire, he took with his pocket kodak six photographs showing the Spanish defenders firing from their works.

After the surrender of Santiago he was appointed Assistant Adjutant General, with temporary rank of captain, on the staff of Gen. Henry T. Douglas, commanding a division of the army occupying Havana, and later served on the staff of Gen. Fitzhugh Lee. When his regiment was ordered to the Philippines from Montauk Point he rejoined it in Manila, and took part in the Northern Advance as Intelligence Officer on the staff of Gen. Joseph Wheeler.

During his Philippine service he was appointed major of the 47th U. S. Volunteers, and after distinguished service in Albay, and being recommended for brevet for conspicuous gallantry on a number of occasions, and receiving the thanks of the Navy Department, received his commission as captain in the 26th Infantry, but soon transferred to the 9th Infantry, and served with it throughout the Samar Campaign.

In the fall of 1909 he was ordered to the School of the Line at Fort Leavenworth, from which he was graduated with distinction in two years. After one year at the Staff College, in which he stood fourth in his class, he was assigned to duty as Inspector-Instructor with the New York Militia. After a year of such service he was assigned to the 3d Infantry, and in the spring of 1916 was commissioned major. In 1905-06 he served as major of the 8th Battalion of Philippine Scouts in the island of Samar. In August, 1917, he was appointed Colonel, N. A.
3. Henry Alexander Wise, born Richmond, Va., April 6, 1874. After attending various schools in Richmond, and the private school of Col. Thomas H. Carter, at "Pampatyke" for three years, he entered the Virginia Military Institute, graduating in 1894 as senior captain of the Corps, and valedictorian of his class, having also been captain of the football team, and president of the Final Ball.

In 1896 he received the degree of LL. B. from the New York Law School, and practiced law in the office of his father until 1898, when he was commissioned captain 4th U. S. Volunteers. He raised and commanded Company "L" of that regiment and was assigned to the command of the district of Bayamo, Province of Santiago, Cuba, where he remained throughout the year 1898-9. In May, 1899, although one of the junior captains of his regiment, he was promoted to major to fill an existing vacancy, thus becoming one of the youngest field officers in the service—23 years of age. He was also Judge Advocate of his regiment. After being mustered out of the service in June, 1899, he formed with his father the law firm of J. S. & H. A. Wise. April 1, 1909, he was appointed United States Attorney for the Southern District of New York, after serving seven years as Assistant Attorney under Mr. Stimson and others. In this important office he won great prominence in connection with the Slocum Wreck, Sugar Trust, Railroad Rebate, Morse, Heinze, and other cases. In 1913 he retired from office and formed the law firm of Bigelow & Wise, of New York City, his associate being Mr. Ernest A. Bigelow. Mr. Wise was president of the West Side Republican Club of New York City, and is a member of the Union League Club, and of the Kappa Alpha Order. November 12, 1902, he married Henrietta Edwina Thomson Booth, daughter of Dr. Edwin Gilliam Booth and Clara Haxall Thomson, of "Carter's Grove," Va. Their children are:

2. John Sergeant Wise, born November 11, 1905.
5. Henrietta Wise, born July 6, 1913.

4. John Sergeant Wise, Jr., born in Richmond, Va., March 2, 1876. His early education was had at Richmond schools and at Col. Thomas H. Carter's private school at "Pampatyke." Graduating from the Virginia Military Institute in 1895, and the New York Law School in 1897, with the degree of LL. B., he was admitted to the bar in Denver, Colo., in January, 1898. In Denver he practiced in the office of his cousin, Henry Wise Hobson, Esq., until the call for volunteers in the spring, when he was commissioned first lieutenant in the 4th U. S. Volunteers, in his brother's company. In June, 1899, he was mustered out of the service after one year in Cuba, and in 1900 was admitted to the New York bar, practicing in the firm of J. S. & H. A. Wise of which he became a member. In 1904 he served as Special Assistant Attorney-General in the prosecution of the election frauds of New York. In 1903 Mayor Low appointed him one of the Change of Grade Damage Commissioners for New York City. He is a member of the Kappa Alpha Order. In April, 1913, he married Mrs. Sarah Morris Green, née Sarah Morris.

5. Hamilton Wise, born August 19, 1877; died March 12, 1881.

6. Eva Douglas Wise, born Richmond, Va., January 13, 1879. Married, June 6, 1900, James Perrine Barney, U. S. Army, son of Edward Everett Barney, of Dayton, Ohio, and Louise Johnson Perrine, and had James Perrine Barney, Jr., born April 5, 1901. When first married Mrs. Barney lived with her husband on his mother's "Jamestown Island" estate. In 1901, he entered the United States Army as a Lieutenant of Cavalry, and was retired in 1912 for physical disability incurred in the line of duty. They then lived at "Kiptopeke." and in 1916 he was restored to his original rank in the Army, being promoted Captain of Cavalry in 1916, and Major, N. A., in 1917.

the Virginia Military Institute as second cadet captain, distinguished, with the degree of B. S., in 1902. Commissioned second lieutenant United States Army, October 28, 1902, and served in the 9th U. S. Infantry, resigning his commission, January 1, 1905, to enter the Carthage Machine Company, of Carthage, N. Y., of which he became secretary and managing superintendent. In May, 1906, he became purchasing and forestry agent of the Taggarts and St. Regis Paper companies, of Watertown, N. Y., and in November, 1906, organized J. C. Wise & Co., a proprietary concern to exploit his machinery patents. Also organized the Kamargo Supply Co., of Watertown, a mill supply brokerage concern, of which he was president until 1916. In September, 1907, he entered the University of Virginia and was graduated from the Law School in 1909 with the degree of B. L., having been admitted to the Virginia Bar in November, 1908. From September, 1909, to June, 1912, he practiced law in Richmond in the firm of Wise & Chichester, and in June, 1912, accepted appointment as Commandant of Cadets, and Professor of Law, Economics and Political Science, Virginia Military Institute, with the rank of Colonel of Engineers, Virginia Volunteers. In June, 1914, he resigned his office of Commandant of Cadets, and in 1915 his academic chair, and returned to Richmond, forming the law firm of Pollard, Wise & Chichester, the senior member of which was the State Attorney-General. In May, 1917, he was appointed Major, N. A.

From June, 1905, to September, 1907, he was adjutant of the 1st N. Y. Regiment of Infantry, with rank of first lieutenant, and from September, 1910, to June, 1912, was captain and adjutant, 1st Battalion, Field Artillery, Virginia Volunteers. Besides patenting certain machinery used in the manufacture of sulphite pulp, he organized a process for the reclamation of a valuable by-product from the waste liquors of sulphite mills, and a combination rail-chair and fish-plate.

He has written the following works:

“Gunnery: A Treatise on Artillery and Ballistics,” 1912.
“Memoir of Scott Shipp,” 1915.
“Empire and Armament” (G. P. Putnam’s), 1916.

He is a member of the Kappa Alpha Order, of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, the Raven Society, Phi Delta Phi, Eli Banana, Dove Lodge (Masonic Order), Westmoreland Club, Virginia Historical Society, Executive Committee Southern Historical Society, etc., etc. In June, 1916, he was granted the degree of M. A. by the Virginia Military Institute.

October 4, 1905, he married Elizabeth Lydecker Anderson, born December 8, 1883, daughter of David Minott Anderson and Ida May Lydecker, of Watertown, N. Y., and their children are:

2. Elizabeth Anderson Wise, born October 29, 1910.

CHAPTER XIX.

Sarah Sergeant.

Wife of Governor Henry Alexander Wise, Her Ancestry.

In November, 1840, Henry Alexander Wise married his second wife, in Philadelphia, Miss Sarah Sergeant. She was a celebrated beauty in Philadelphia society and was the daughter of Hon. John Sergeant, of Philadelphia, and Margareta Watmough, who were married in 1813. A miniature of Sarah Sergeant shows that she combined the beauty of her mother and of her grandmother Spencer. She was born September 24, 1817, in Philadelphia, and died at the birth of her fourth child, at "Only," Accomack County, Virginia, October 14, 1850. She was buried in Philadelphia.

Her father, John Sergeant, LL. D., one of America's foremost statesmen, was born in Philadelphia, December 5, 1779,
graduated at Princeton College in 1795; was admitted to the Philadelphia Bar in 1799, and appointed commissioner of bankruptcy by President Jefferson in 1801. He served in the Pennsylvania state legislature from 1808 to 1810, inclusive, and in Congress from 1815-23, 1827-29, and 1837-42. He was especially active in promoting the Missouri Compromise. In 1826 he was one of the two envoys sent to the Panama Congress by President John Quincy Adams; in 1830 he was president of the Pennsylvania Convention; and in 1832 was the nominee for the vice-presidency on the ticket with Henry Clay. In 1841 he was tendered and declined appointment as Minister to St. James, but later accepted appointment as Minister to Mexico.
He died in Philadelphia, November 25, 1852, and a day of public mourning was officially declared by the city. Several fine portraits of him are extant—one by T. Sully.


Hon. John Sergeant was the son of Hon. Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, born 1746, died 1793, and Margaret Spencer, born 1759, died 1787, who were married in 1775, and had seven children:

2. John Sergeant, subject of this sketch.
3. Henry Sergeant, born 1782; died 1824.
4. Judge Thomas Sergeant, of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, twin brother of Henry. He married, in 1812, Sarah Bache, the granddaughter of Benjamin Franklin.
5. Elizabeth Sergeant, born 1784; died 1845.
7. Elihu Spencer Sergeant, born 1787; died 1854. He married Elizabeth Fox Norris and left descendants.

Hon. Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, whose portrait is extant, was the first Attorney-General of Pennsylvania after the independence of the Colony was declared, was a member of the first United States Congress, and secretary of the New Jersey Convention. He was a celebrated lawyer and a philanthropist of note. He was the son of Jonathan Sergeant, who died in 1777, and Abigail Dickinson.

Jonathan Sergeant was a merchant of means, surveyor, and first Treasurer of Newark, N. J., whose four ancestors in
succession were named Jonathan Sergeant. The first of these four Jonathans took the Freeman's oath in Branford, Conn., in 1644, and died in 1651. His son was baptized in New Haven and moved to New Jersey in 1667, becoming one of the founders of Newark.

HON. JONATHAN DICKINSON SERGEANT
First Attorney-General of Pennsylvania
Pinxt T. Sully

The fourth of these Jonathans was born in Newark in 1710, and died at Stockbridge, Mass., in 1747. His wife was named Hannah. He was for fifteen years missionary to the Housatonic Indians and published a letter on the Indians in 1743. (See Hopkins's "Memoirs of the Housatonic Indians.") When he established the Stockbridge Mission he abandoned his tutorship at Yale College. (See "Life of John Brainerd," by Rev. Thos. Brainerd, pp. 72-77.)
Abigail Dickinson, the wife of the fifth Jonathan Sergeant, who was the son of the missionary or the Rev. Jonathan Sergeant, was born in 1711. She was the daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Dickinson and Joanna Melwyn.

The Rev. Jonathan Dickinson was born at Hatfield, Mass., April 22, 1688, and died in 1747. Graduating from Yale College in 1706, ordained to the ministry in Fairfield, Conn., September 20, 1709, he was for thirty years the minister of the First Church in Elizabethtown, N. J., and was reputed to be the leading Presbyterian divine in America. His ministry extended to Rahway, Westfield, Connecticut Farms, and Springfield. In 1846 he was elected the first president of the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University), in the creation of which he bore a leading part. He wrote a number of theological works between 1736 and 1746. A third edition of his "Familiar Letters Upon Important Subjects in Religion" was published at Edinburg in 1757, 12 mo., and a collection of a number of his writings was issued in the same place in 1793, 8 vo. (See Pierson's Sermon on His Death, preface to "Sermons," Edin. Ed.; Chandler's "Life of Johnson"; Allen's Amer. Biog. Dict.) His reason for establishing Princeton College was because of his sympathy for David Brainerd, who was denied his degree by the authorities of Yale College. (See "Life of John Brainerd," p. 56.) It is said that the first charter granted by Gov. James Hamilton, afterwards renewed by Governor Belcher, was drawn up in Dickinson's house. (Ibid., pp. 56, 86.) He and the Rev. Aaron Burr, of Newark, and Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, of the city of New York, constituted the clerical correspondents of the "Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge." Dr. Bellamy spoke of him as the "great Dickinson." (Ibid., p. 86.) His portrait may be seen in Nassau Hall, Princeton College.

Margaret Spencer, the wife of Hon. Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, was born January 5, 1759, and died June 17, 1787. She was the daughter of Elihu Spencer and Joanna Eaton, who were married October 15, 1750, and who are both buried in Trenton, N. J. Her portrait shows her to have been a beautiful woman.
Elihu Spencer, D. D., of Trenton, N. J., was born February 12, 1721, and died December 27, 1784. He was the son of Isaac Spencer, of Haddam, Conn., and Mary Selden. Isaac Spencer was the son of Samuel Spencer and Miss Willing, and Samuel was the son of Gerard or Jared Spencer, who was born in Bedfordshire in 1610, married Hannah, and came to America in 1638, with four of his brothers, settling first in Lynn, Mass., and afterwards in East Haddam, Conn. The immigrant brothers were the sons of Michael Spencer of Bedfordshire, England, who married Elizabeth of Bedfordshire about 1563, and he was the son of John Spencer and Ann. John Spencer of Bedfordshire died June 9, 1568. (See "Colonial Families," Emory, p. 164.)
The Rev. Elihu Spencer was a brother of Gen. Joseph Spencer, of the Revolutionary Army, and Maj. Israel Spencer.

The eldest brother among the five immigrants was John Spencer, a large landholder, a magistrate, a member of the General Court, and a high military officer in Watertown, now Cambridge, Mass., from 1634 to 1638. He returned to England in 1638, leaving no descendants on this side. William Spencer, the second brother, also settled in Cambridge, where he was a landed proprietor and member of the General Court. He later removed to Connecticut where he died, leaving numerous descendants, among whom was Ambrose Spencer, Chief Justice of New York. Thomas, the third brother, died in Haddam, where he lived, in 1685. Ichabod S. Spencer, D. D., one time (about 1860) pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn, N. Y., and Hon. Joshua A. Spencer, of Utica (about 1860), were among his descendants. The fourth brother, Jared or Gerard above mentioned, originally settled with his brothers William and John in Cambridge, and removed not long afterwards to Connecticut, where he became one of the first settlers of the town of Haddam. He died in 1685 (Sprague's Annals, Vol. III., p. 165). He was the maternal grandfather of John and David Brainerd, consequently the Rev. Elihu Spencer was a second cousin and playmate of the famous Presbyterian missionaries of the eighteenth century. Graduating from Yale College in 1746, in the class with one of them, John Brainerd, Elihu Spencer went as a missionary to the Six Nations, under the direction of David Brainerd, then of Boston. When Spencer and his single companion, Job Strong, were sent out among the Indians by the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge, it was intended that they should journey with Brainerd to the Susquehanna River country. Governor Belcher wrote that they “should have all his assistance and encouragement, by letters to the King’s government in Pennsylvania and New York, and his letters to the Sachems of those tribes.” (“Life of John Brainerd,” p. 147.)

The mission of Spencer and Strong failed, and in the spring, instead of going to the Susquehanna, they returned to New England, and spent the summer in Northampton in study.
Spencer was ordained by a Council in Boston, in September, 1748, and again sent to establish a mission among the Six Nations, "at a place called by the Indians Onohanquanga, about 180 miles west of Albany," in the Oneida country. His second mission also failed, but through no fault of his own. His interpreter was the wife of a fanatic Englishman who opposed Spencer's views, and the woman herself was too indolent and obstinate to aid him in conversing with the Indians. After six months of fruitless endeavor, Spencer, much discouraged, abandoned his efforts among the Oneidas in the spring of 1749. February 7, 1750, he was settled in Elizabethtown, N. J., as the successor of the Rev. Jonathan Dickinson. His daughter subsequently married the grandson of Dickinson, as we have seen.
October 15, 1750, Spencer married Joanna Eaton. He was pastor at Elizabethtown six years, and held the office of Trustee of Princeton College from 1752 to his death in 1784. In 1756 he removed from Elizabethtown to Jamaica, Long Island, and occupied a church there two years. During the French War he served as chaplain in the army. At the close of the war he returned to New Jersey and labored some time in the congregations of Shrewsbury, Middletown Point, Shark River, and Amboy. In 1764 the Synod of New York and Philadelphia sent him with the Rev. Alexander McWhorter on a mission to North Carolina. Soon after his return from that colony he settled at St. George's, Del., succeeding the Rev. Dr. Rodgers, who was transferred to New York. After five years he was called to Trenton. In the Revolutionary struggle he took an active part, and was again sent to North Carolina, this time by the Continental Congress, to preach the revolution and exert his great influence among the people to whom he was so well known, to win over the wavering and lukewarm to the patriot cause. This extraordinary mission was well performed. The Tories hated Spencer and once burned a part of his library. They especially resented his activities as a minister of the Gospel among the Carolina Scotch Presbyterians, for they appreciated how great was his influence among them. The University of Pennsylvania conferred on him the title of D. D. in 1782. He died at Trenton, December 27, 1784, and the following epitaph may be read on his tombstone in the grounds of the First Presbyterian Church at Trenton: "He possessed fine genius, great vivacity, and eminent, active piety." If not especially noted as a student and scholar, he was reputed to be a man of great energy and executive ability.

John Brainerd's sister Jerusha married Joseph Spencer, colonel in the French War, brigadier-general Continental Army, major-general American Army of the Revolution, and member of the Continental Congress, who was a descendant of Isaac Spencer, and therefore a kinsman of Elihu Spencer. Dr. Joseph Spencer, son of General Spencer, emigrated to Wood County, Virginia, in 1794, and settled near Marietta, on the Ohio River. Dr. Spencer left a family of eleven children and no doubt there are now some of his descendants in Virginia.
Joanna Eaton, the wife of Rev. Elihu Spencer, was born in 1728, and died November 1, 1791. She was the daughter of John Eaton who with his wife, Joanna Wardwell, is buried in the Episcopal Church of Shrewsbury, N. J., to which town they migrated from Massachusetts.

John Eaton was the son of Thomas and Jerusha Eaton, and Joanna Wardwell was the daughter of Joseph Wardwell and his wife Sarah. The parents of Joseph Wardwell were Eliakim Wardwell of Boston, who was born in 1634, and Lydia Perkins. Eliakim Wardwell was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wardwell of Boston, and Lydia Perkins was the daughter of Isaac Perkins, a noted Puritan. The Wardwell family owned extensive tracts of land near the Shrewsbury River in New Jersey, not far from the present site of Long Branch. The first monthly meeting of Quakers in the province of New Jersey, by families from New England, was held at Shrewsbury in 1666. Eliakim Wardwell was a member of that meeting.

Thomas Wardwell, above mentioned, was also a Puritan and Freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts. He lived in Boston, where on November 23, 1634, his son Eliakim was baptized. The latter removed to Hampton about the year 1659. It is not known at what time he embraced the Quaker faith, but on April 8, 1662, he was fined for absence from church on twenty-six sabbaths. In December, 1662, a number of Quakers were stripped to the waist and driven through several towns while tied to a cart wheel, and whipped in each town. At Dover, Eliakim Wardwell reproved the Rev. Mr. Rayner for his brutality in laughing at the cruel punishment of his friends, and, as the narrative goes, “added one more piece of insolence to the list of Quaker outrages.” For this offense he was put in the stocks. Soon after this event Wardwell harbored and entertained his friend Wenlock Christison, which offense was too grievous to be overlooked, so the Rev. Seaborn Cotton, truncheon in hand, led a party of order-loving citizens to the house of Wardwell some miles distant. Christison received the irate minister and demanded “what he did with that club in his hand.” Pastor Cotton replied, saying, “he came to keep the wolves from his sheep.” Christison was immediately seized
and dragged away. The wolf having been secured, Wardwell, who, as head of the family, was the bell-wether of Mr. Cotton's flock of sheep, was summoned to court and fined. To satisfy the fine, his saddle-horse was taken from him. The horse was worth fourteen pounds, and as that sum exceeded the fine, a vessel of green ginger was left at his house to balance the account. But the green ginger speedily went the way of the horse, for Wardwell was soon fined again for his own and his wife's absence from church, and in time was rendered almost penniless by repeated seizures of his property. The Rev. Seaborn Cotton, it seems, had a sharp eye for business, and knowing that the Wardwells would not pay for preaching they did not hear and would not countenance by their presence, he shrewdly sold his "rate"—the sum of money the Wardwells were obliged by law to contribute to his support—to one Nathaniel Boulter. How large a share this dealer in lapsed church tithes charged Cotton we shall never know. We do know, however, that before he concluded the bargain he visited the Wardwells under pretense of borrowing a little corn for himself, which they willingly let him have. Having thus surreptitiously discovered the quantity of corn in the crib, and its whereabouts, he, "Judas-like," went and bought the "rate" and then returned and "measured the corn away as he pleased."

Lydia Wardwell was married to Eliakim Wardwell, October 17, 1659. She also was a Puritan, and a church member, to the manor born, being the daughter of Isaac Perkins, who was a Freeman of the Colony. She is described as "a young and tender, chaste woman," and was no doubt such. She became a Quaker, with her husband, and, in a loyal, wifely way, shared all the trials and sufferings to which they were doomed during the few years of their married life. Four of her friends had been hanged and scores of others tortured by the enlightened New England Church fanatics. The burden laid upon this bride was too heavy for her young spirit, and, in the light of a subsequent event, it is reasonable to suppose that it produced mental aberration. The original narrator of her sad experiences states that while these troubles fell thick and fast, and heavily upon her, she was repeatedly sent for to attend church,
and "to give a reason for her separation from it." Pestered
and goaded by these demands, and probably with an imagina-
tion disordered by her sufferings, she answered a summons in
May, 1663, by disrobing her body, and in this condition enter-
ing church. "It was exceedingly hard," the narrator says, "to
her modest and shamefaced disposition" to pass through this
terrible ordeal. She went thus as a "sign" of the spiritual naked-
ness of her persecutors. This strange event occurred at the church
of Newbury. The sequel was even more shocking. The poor
soul was arrested on May 5, 1663, was sentenced by the court
at Ipswich to "be severely whipped and pay costs and fees to
the marshal of Hampton for bringing her, ten shillings, six
pence and fees, two shillings, six pence." In accordance with
the sentence "she was tied to the fence post of the tavern
. . . stripped from her waist upwards, with her naked
breasts to the splinters of the posts, and then sorely lashed
with twenty or thirty cruel stripes." ("New England Judged," pp. 376-377. For account of the Wardwells also see "The
Quaker Invasion of Massachusetts," R. P. Hallowell, pp. 99-
104; "Colonial Families," Emory.) The family baptismal
silver bowl of Joseph and Sarah Wardwell has been handed
down to the sixth generation.

Having traced out the ancestry of John Sergeant, we now
return to Margareta Watmough, his wife.

Margareta Watmough was born in 1786, married in 1813,
and died in Philadelphia, April 4, 1868. Her portrait shows
her to have been an unusually beautiful woman. She was the
daughter of James Horatio Watmough, of Philadelphia, and
Anna Carmick, portraits of whom are also in existence.

James Horatio Watmough was born in Halifax, Nova
Scotia, and died in Philadelphia, January 23, 1811. He was
the son of Capt. Edward Watmough, of the British Army,
who held a commission in the Earl of Drumlanrig's Regiment,
and Maria Ellis, who were married January 30, 1748-9.
Captain Watmough died young and is buried at his home in
Halifax. His wife, who was the eldest daughter of Dr.
Edward Ellis and Mary Willard, of Boston, also died young.
Soon after her death Captain Watmough was ordered away
from Halifax, leaving his four sons with their mother's family. The third son died shortly after his father’s departure. John, the eldest, entered the British Army and was killed in battle; Edward Ellis Watmough, the second son, entered the Navy and was killed by the accidental discharge of a friend's pistol; and James Horatio Watmough remained with his Aunt Sarah

(MARGARETTA WATMOUTH
Wife of Hon. John Sergeant
Pinxit T. Sully

(Ellis) Deschamps, widow of Judge Deschamps of Halifax, until his fourteenth year, at which time he was adopted by his mother's cousin, Henry Hope, then at the head of the eminent banking house of Hope & Co., of Amsterdam, Holland. This Mr. Hope was a very wealthy man. He died in 1811 in London, where his home was at that time. He undertook to educate young Watmough and to do for him as he would have
done for an own child, alleging his affection for his cousin, Maria, the boy's mother, as the motive for his desire to do all he could for one, at least, of her sons. Watmough's good aunt, perceiving the superior advantages Mr. Hope was able to offer the boy, sent James to her childless cousin, who fulfilled his promises, and, taking the lad to Amsterdam, gave him a thorough mercantile education in addition to the usual academic course, intending to take him into the banking firm of which he was the head. It is said that it was also Mr. Hope's intention to make James Horatio Watmough his heir, and that he was very desirous that he should marry Henrietta Goddard, the eldest daughter of his only sister, Harriet, but, as the boy had only the affection of a friend for her, he would not comply with the wishes of his guardian. Instead, he gratified a longing to return to his home land. Before his departure Mr. Hope provided for him handsomely, and sent him to Halifax on one of his own ships. Remaining there for a few years he went to Boston when the Revolutionary War was near an end, and thence to Philadelphia, where he met Anna Carmick, to whose father he had letters of introduction, and married her. Mr. Hope then enabled him to enter into a large mercantile house of Cape Francais, in the West Indies. The first son was named after Mr. Hope, who settled a large amount of money—many thousand pounds sterling—on his namesake, allowing the parents to draw the interest during their lives. Mr. Watmough purchased a fine tract of land, on which he built a splendid house, to which he gave the name of "Hope Lodge." Here he resided with his family for some years. He died January 23, 1811. Above all things James Horatio Watmough was noted for his public philanthropies. He was also noted for liberal gifts to his friends and relations. It is said that he was a very elegant and accomplished man, speaking six languages with great fluency.

His children were: Henry Hope, who died young; Maria Ellis, Margaretta, John Goddard, and Edward Carmick.

Maria married Joseph Reed, Esq., a prominent lawyer of Philadelphia, and had nine children: Edward, the youngest,
married Maria Chew Nicklin, a sister of the wife of Vice-President Dallas, and granddaughter of Benjamin Chew, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania.

Edward Carmick Watmough was a lawyer. He left one son, William Nicklin Watmough, and three daughters, the eldest of whom married Judge Thayer, and the second Richard Gilpin.

William married Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Rear-Admiral Joshua Ratoone Sands, U. S. Navy, and Eleanor Ann Crook. He entered the Federal Volunteer Army in 1861, and was wounded in front of Richmond, while serving on the staff of General Meade. In 1862 he entered the Navy.

Col. John Goddard Watmough, the eldest son, was a lieutenant in the Second United States Artillery, and served with great gallantry throughout the War of 1812, being wounded
and breveted. In 1816 he resigned his commission, settled at "Hope Lodge," which he inherited from his father, and married Ellen, daughter of Judge Coxe of Philadelphia, who died in ten years. In 1830 he represented his district in Congress and was three time reelected. While in Washington he married Matilda Pleasonton, daughter of Stephen Pleasonton, Esq., fifth auditor of the Treasury, and a nephew of Hon. Cæsar Rodney, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Col. Watmough died, in Philadelphia, in November, 1861. By his first wife he had: Edward Coxe, who died young, Mary Ellen, James Horatio, Pendleton Gaines, and Catherine; and by his second wife: John Goddard, Margarettta, Mary Williams, and Anne Caroline.

Of these children, James Horatio II. was for many years Paymaster-General, U. S. Navy, and married Emeline G., daughter of George and Catherine Muhlenberg Sheaff, of Philadelphia. Mrs. Sheaff was a daughter of Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, first speaker of the House of Representatives, and brother of Gen. Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg of Revolutionary fame. Dr. Henry Melchoir Muhlenberg, the brother of Frederick and Peter, was the founder of Lutheranism in America. His wife was Anna, daughter of Conrad Weiser, the Pennsylvania statesman and Indian diplomat of the colonial era.

Pendleton C. Watmough was a captain in the U. S. Navy, and served with gallantry in the Civil War, resigning his commission when peace was restored. He married Minnie Merwin, daughter of George Merwin, and granddaughter of Rufus Wood, Governor of Ohio and Judge of the Superior Court of that State.

John Goddard Watmough II., a prominent broker of Philadelphia, married Carrie Drexel, daughter of Francis M. Drexel, the eminent Philadelphia banker.

(For facts as to the Watmoughs see "Early New England People," Titcomb, pp. 15, 27-29, 116, 117.)

Maria Ellis, wife of Capt. Edmund Watmough, and mother of James Horatio Watmough, was born in May, 1730. She was the daughter of Dr. Edward Ellis, of Boston, and Mary Willard.
Dr. Edward Ellis was the son of Dr. Robert Ellis, also of Boston, whose lineage is most interesting and clearly defined.

Dr. Edward Ellis, who was born in 1621, and died April 23, 1695, came to New England from Wales prior to 1652, and married in Boston, August 6, 1652, Sarah, the daughter of Robert and Susan Blott. Robert Blott came to Charleston, Mass., in 1634, and probably removed to Concord, Mass., as a deed recorded in Suffolk, in 1648, would seem to indicate. Sarah Blott, his daughter, was born in 1631, and died December 18, 1811.

At the time of the marriage of his daughter, Robert Blott lived on the corner of Newbury (now Washington) Street and Blott’s Lane (Boston). The latter was called Blott’s Lane until 1708, when it was named Winter Street. This property was interited by Dr. Ellis, and the corner of Newbury and Winter Streets was then called Ellis’s Corner until 1732.

Robert Blott’s will, in which his son-in-law, Edward Ellis, is named as executor, is a matter of record. (See “Early New England People,” Titcomb, pp. 7-8.) He is buried in the Old Granary Burying Ground.

There are also many interesting records extant concerning the Ellis family.

Dr. Edward Ellis, “Chirurgeon,” and his wife, Sarah Blott, had ten children; among whom was Robert, born September 24, 1671, whose baptism is recorded in the First Church in Boston.

Robert Ellis was also a surgeon, and served as such in the expedition to Port Royal, August 19, 1710.

In the Suffolk Register, Book 22, pp. 418-421, we read that, on account of Robert Ellis having purchased lands on Conduit Street, he is to have one-half share in the conduit, and “liberty of the drawbridge for use of vessels.”

It appears that Dr. Ellis was a merchant, as well as a physician. His name appears as a creditor in the settlement of some thirty or more estates in Boston. He married, June 4, 1698, Elizabeth, daughter of James and Sarah Pemberton, of Boston. Elizabeth, his wife, died September 11, 1737, and is also buried in the Old Granary Burying Ground.
They had eleven children, and he died April 7, 1720. His will was made February 23, 1719, and probated April 19, 1720. (For copy thereof see Titcomb, p. 11.)

His eldest child was Dr. Edward Ellis, born February 23, 1698-9, whose baptism is recorded in the Old South Church of Boston. He inherited his mother's estate, she surviving her husband, and is the only one of her children known to have left descendants.

In the list of those who received "commissions from Governor Shirley at Louisburg in the train of artillery, sent from Massachusetts Province" is the name of Edward Ellis, Esq., commissioned surgeon-general of the Massachusetts Troops, February 19, 1744 (N. E. Gen. and Ant. Reg., Vol. XXIV., p. 371); and in a list of those who received commissions in the Third Massachusetts Regiment, "whereof Jere Moulton, Esq., is Colonel." Edward Ellis, Esq., is named as having been commissioned major and captain of the 3d Company, February 25, 1744. (Ibid., p. 376.) October 12, 1743, he was prepared for membership in the First Lodge in Boston by the Provincial Grand Master, and was accepted October 26th, and made a Mason November 9, 1743. His fine brick house was destroyed by fire February 7, 1752. (Drake's "History of Boston.") He married Mary, daughter of Daniel Willard and Mary Mills, and the eldest of their three children (all daughters) was Maria Ellis, wife of Capt. Edmund Watmough.

Dr. Edward Ellis married, second, the widow Haliburton, who died in Newport, Nova Scotia. He died in Amsterdam, Holland.

The record of the Willard family, which was allied with the Ellis family through the marriage of Dr. Edward Ellis II. and Mary Willard, is also interesting. (Titcomb, pp. 56-65.)

Daniel Willard, son of Maj. Simon Willard and Mary Dunster, was born in Concord, Mass., December 29, 1658. He lived in Sudbury, and removed to Charleston, where he married, first, December 6, 1683, Hannah, daughter of Capt. John and Mehitable Cutler of that place. His first wife died February 22, 1690-1, aged thirty years, and then he married, January 4, 1692-3, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Mills and Mary Shove,
of Braintree, now Quincy. Willard moved to Braintree, and later to Boston, being in trade there. Of the ten children. Daniel, the eldest, married Abigail, daughter of Rev. Cotton Mather. Mary, the eldest daughter of Daniel Willard and Mary Mills, married Dr. Edward Ellis II.

The name of Dunster is an ancient one in England, especially in Lancashire. It signifies a dweller upon a dun, or down, and is of Saxon origin. There is in Somersetshire, England, a market town and a castle by that name.

Henry Dunster, the first of the name in this country, and the first president of Harvard College, came from England to America in the year 1640. The only known reference to the place of his birth is found in a letter of his own, dated February, 1648, and addressed to Ch. Ravius, Professor of Oriental Languages in London. In this letter he says: “Ego enim Lancastrensis Sum” (for I am from Lancashire). A letter to President Dunster from his father, Henry Dunster, is still extant, and is dated “from Balehoult, this 20th of March, 1640.” “Balehoult,” says Mr. Samuel Dunster in his “Henry Dunster and His Descendants,” is supposed to have been the name of a private gentleman’s residence in Bury, Lancashire. This letter indicates that the father of Henry Dunster was a man of liberal education. In the letter, Mr. Dunster mentions three sons, Richard, Thomas, and Robert, and two or more daughters. Elizabeth, the only daughter mentioned by name in the letter, came to New England and married Major Simon, son of Richard and Margery Willard, hereinbefore mentioned. Maj. Simon Willard’s second wife was Mary Dunster, a cousin of his first wife, and Mary Dunster was the mother of Daniel Willard, father of Mary Willard, who married Dr. Edward Ellis.

We should here record something of the life of Mary Willard, who was the eldest of a large family of children dependent upon her widowed mother, Mary (Mills) Willard.

Attracted by her great beauty, a Mr. Cuyler of the West Indies, who had come to Boston in search of health and who was boarding at her mother’s home, prevailed upon the latter to let him marry Mary Willard, though she was but a child.
He promised not to return to the West Indies without Mrs. Willard's permission, or to take his young wife away without her consent. He was a young man of agreeable manners and good temper, and Mrs. Willard, who had no other means of providing for her family but those accruing from the business of the boarding house, probably reasoned that she ought not to refuse so eligible a provision for her daughter, consented, and they were married.

Mr. Cuyler failed to keep his promises, however, for suddenly summoned home at the death of his father, he insisted upon taking his young wife with him, but solemnly promised to bring her back, and made all his arrangements to take up a permanent residence in New England. But if indeed he was sincere in this promise he was not able to keep it. On arriving at his home, he did not take his young wife to his mother, but, telling her he must prepare the latter to hear of his marriage, he bore his wife to a plantation of his own in the mountains, and left her in charge of his slaves until he should come back to take her to his home. A longer period of time than she had contemplated would be required rolled on, heavily enough to the poor girl in her remote and lonely situation. Whether her husband had feared to inform his mother of his marriage, and put off from day to day and week to week the difficult task of telling her, or whether he had entered into the gaieties and dissipation of town life, she did not know; he wrote her sometimes, it is true, but said nothing in his letters of removing her from her solitude, but it appeared that he had already planned to do this when he was killed while riding as a gentleman jockey in a race. The information of this sad event was suddenly conveyed to his wife in all its horrible details, and the shock occasioned the premature birth of her child.

It appeared that young Cuyler had told his mother of his marriage; for, on that lady's hearing that her unknown daughter had given birth to a male child, she dispatched a favorite slave with orders to bring mother and child to her residence as soon as the former should be able to travel. She was, however, so ill that it was many weeks before she left her bed; and as she had not been able to attend to her child her-
self, it was given to a healthy young negress, who had lately become a mother also, to nurse. When she became sufficiently restored to her former health to bear the journey, she was taken to the home of her mother-in-law. There, all was strange, and uncongenial, separated as she was from the child she had borne, but whom, being unable to nurse, she had hardly seen. She thought longingly of her distant home and the kind mother she had so thoughtlessly bidden adieu, little more than a year since. At length, seeing her pining and distress, her mother-in-law consented to her returning to her own mother; but the fine boy child must remain, for he was the sole heir of a great estate and must be reared to manhood among his own people. She was to hear of him often, and, while welcome, was not urged to stay, so she returned, on the first ship that left the island, to the arms and hearts of her mother and family. Her husband’s mother was true to her word. She improved every opportunity that offered to inform the young mother of the welfare of her child, and to remit sums of money to her until her marriage with Dr. Edward Ellis. She was still young when she remarried. Her child by Mr. Cuyler died in infancy. Her three children by Dr. Ellis were Maria, Sarah, and Elizabeth.

Maria married Capt. Edmund Watmough, as we have seen. While Dr. Ellis was off on the siege of Louisburg, Cape Breton Island, on the Pepperrell Expedition of which he was surgeon-general, his wife died at the age of fifty years.

Mary Mills, the wife of Daniel Willard, and the mother of Mary Willard, who married Dr. Edward Ellis, came of a distinguished family. John Mills, her ancestor, came to New England probably in the fleet with Winthrop, as among the members of the first church his name is number thirty-three and that of his wife Susannah is next. His daughters, Joy and Recompense, were baptized in October, 1630, and their names were the first on the church records.

John Mills was admitted Freeman March 6, 1632. Residing about ten years in Boston, he removed to Braintree (Quincy), of which town he was Clerk in 1653. Forty-four acres of land at Mount Wollaston was granted him by the town of Boston,
there being six persons in his family. He and his wife, Susannah, were recommended, December 5, 1641, by the Church in Boston to the Church in Braintree.

Their children were Susannah, Joy, Recompense, John, Jonathan, James, and Mary.

Susannah, the mother, died December 10, 1675, aged eighty years. John Mills, her husband, died in 1678. In his will he speaks of having "now fallen into years." Judging from the language of ardent piety used in the introduction, he was an eminently good man. He mentions his son, John, and his daughters, Mary Hawkins, and Susannah Davis. He recommends his son John to bring up one of his own sons to the work
of the ministry, which was, he says, "the employment of my predecessors to the third, if not the fourth, generation."

Savage says: "The grandson, Edward, seems not to have obeyed the will of his ancestor, but perhaps the fourth generation was more regardful, as Jonathan, who graduated at Harvard College, in 1723, was a minister."

John, the eldest, married Mary, sister of Rev. George Shove, the third minister in Taunton. She is mentioned in "Marshall's Diary," as a "precious saint."

The children of John Mills and Mary Shove were: Elizabeth; Sarah: John, who married Hannah ———; Jonathan, who married Mary, daughter of Edmund and Sarah Sheffield of Braintree: Edward, who graduated at Harvard College in
1685; Susannah; Mary, who married Daniel, son of Maj. Simon Willard and Mary Dunster of Boston; Nathaniel, who married Mary Spear; and a second Susannah, who married Deacon Jonathan, son of John and Sarah (Thayer) Hayward.

Having completed our record of the ancestry of James Horatio Watmough, which must be conceded to be most interesting, we now return to that of Anne Carmick, his wife. She was born in 1757, and died in 1827, and was the daughter of Stephen Carmick and Anna C. Kock, whose father was Peter Kock, a Swede.

Peter Kock was born in 1704, and died in 1749. He is buried in the old Swedes Church in Philadelphia.

Stephen Carmick was a wealthy merchant of Philadelphia, and an intimate personal and business friend of James Horatio Watmough, whom he introduced to Philadelphia society upon his first visit to that city. Carmick was one of the signers of the famous non-importation act of 1763. His portrait, by Sir Benjamin West, presents the likeness of a most distinguished man. He was the son of Peter Carmick and Sarah Hall. The latter was the daughter of Judge Edward Hall of Trenton, N. J.

So much for the ancestry of John Sergeant, a brief record of whose descendants must now begin.

John Sergeant and Margareta Watmough were married in 1813. They had ten children as follows:


1. John Sergeant Meade was born in 1841, and died in 1865.

2. George Meade married Elizabeth M. Lewis and had issue: Phoebe Meade, born 1884; George Gordon Meade; Margareta Sergeant Meade, died in 1879; Edith Meade; Elizabeth Meade; Margaretta S. Meade, died 1886; and Salvador S. Meade.

5. Sarah Wise Meade, born September 26, 1851; died January 24, 1913; married, April 10, 1872, John Baldwin Large, the son of Robert Hartshorne Large and Mary Large. They had issue: 1. George Gordon Meade Large, born August 26, 1873; 2. Robert Hartshorne Large, born October 31, 1875; 3. Margaretta Sergeant Large, born February 27, 1877; 4. Mary Large, born December 6, 1878; 5. Henrietta Meade Large, born October 12, 1880; 6. John Baldwin Large, born August 18, 1882; 7. William Mifflin Large, born August 12, 1884, died July 15, 1885; 8. Spencer Sergeant Large, born November 30, 1887. Of these children, George Gordon Meade Large married Elizabeth Whelen Miller, February 14, 1901, and has issue: George Gordon Meade Large, Jr., born June 21, 1902; James Mifflin Large, born May 15, 1904; and Henry Whelen Large, born July 6, 1906. Robert Hartshorne Large married Mary Wilmer Reakirt, April 2, 1902, and has issue: Margaret Lardner Large, born February 1, 1903; William Mifflin Large, born November 21, 1904; and Sarah Meade Large, born March 21, 1906. Margaret Sergeant Large married Joseph Harrison, April 23, 1898, and has issue: Joseph Harrison, Jr., born June 9, 1899; Sarah Meade Harrison, born July 29, 1900; Margaret Large Harrison, born December 16, 1901; Maud Stovell Harrison, born February 10, 1904; Mary Large Harrison, born December 10, 1907; and John Large Harrison, born December 23, 1908. Mary Large married Charles Pemberton Fox, May 14, 1906, and has issue: John Large Fox, born February 14, 1908, and Charles Pemberton Fox, Jr., born April 12, 1909. Henrietta Meade Large married May Stevenson Easby, April 29, 1916.
2. Anna Sergeant, the second child of Hon. John Sergeant, was born July 10, 1815, and died June 21, 1873. She married Benjamin Gerhard, of Philadelphia, born 1812, died June 18, 1864, and had issue: 1. John Sergeant Gerhard, 2. William Gerhard, and 3. Dr. George Smith Gerhard, all of Philadelphia.

1. John Sergeant Gerhard married Maria Pepper and had issue: John Sergeant Gerhard, Albert Gerhard, Sarah Gerhard, and Annie Gerhard.

2. William Gerhard was born September 9, 1847, and died May 9, 1914. He graduated from the United States Military Academy, served in the Army, resigned, and married Sally Lyle Howell, born March 20, 1855, and died March 21, 1879, and had issue: 1. Sarah Gerhard, deceased, and 2. Dr. Arthur Howell Gerhard. Dr. Arthur Howell Gerhard, now resident in Philadelphia, was born April 15, 1877. He married, December 9, 1903, Mary Rebecca Coxe, daughter of Brinton Coxe and Maria Middleton Fisher, and they have issue: Frances Fisher Gerhard, born September 16, 1904; William George Gerhard, born October 9, 1905; Anna Rebecca Gerhard, born May 26, 1907; Arthur Howell Gerhard, Jr., born November 7, 1909; and Mary Coxe Gerhard, born July 29, 1915.

3. Dr. George Smith Gerhard, the third son and child of Anna Sergeant, was born January 19, 1849. He is a distinguished surgeon and lives in Philadelphia, unmarried.

3. Sarah Sergeant, born 1818; died 1850; married Henry A. Wise. (See Chapter XIV., et seq., for their descendants.)

4. Maria Sergeant, born January 17, 1820; died May 25, 1908; married, June 29, 1854, Harrison Smith, the son of John C. Smith and Matilda Wikoff, and had issue: Margaretta Sergeant Smith, born 1855, died 1855;
Maria Sergeant Smith, born 1857; Maude Harrison Smith, born 1858; Katherine Sergeant Smith, born 1861; and Harrison Smith, born 1862. Maria Sergeant Smith married J. Gibson McCall. They have no issue.

5. John Sergeant, born 1821; died 1822.

6. John Sergeant, born 1822; died 1854.

7. Spencer Sergeant, born 1824; died 1850.

8. Katherine Sergeant, born 1825; died 1909; married Henry A. Cram, of New York City, and had issue: John Sergeant Cram, who married Clara Brice, and has issue: Harry Spencer Cram, Clarice Brice Cram, and John Sergeant Cram, Jr.; Harry Spencer Cram, deceased, who married Charlotte Winthrop and had issue: Charlotte Winthrop Cram, who married Robert Ludlow Fowler, of which union there is one child, Katherine Angela Fowler; Margaretta Cram, deceased; Lily Clarence Cram; Henrietta Cram, who married J. Woodward Haven, of New York, and has issue: Katherine and Ethel; Ethel Latimer Cram, deceased; and Ellen Sergeant Cram, died in infancy.


10. Ellen Sergeant, born 1831; died unmarried in 1902.

It should here be noted that there is, of the unusual number of descendants of John Sergeant, and of his father, not a male having the surname of Sergeant.
By its numerous alliances the ancient family of Sergeant is one of the most prominently connected in Pennsylvania and New York, and especially in Philadelphia, as will be seen when it is recalled that the alliances include those with the families of Meade, Gerhard, Large, Pepper, Drexel, Bache, Dixon, Smith, Meyers, Kinkle, Coxe, Fox, Wikoff, Harrison, Cram, Haven, Winthrop, and others.
CHAPTER XX.

Evelyn Beverley Douglas.

——

Wife of John Sergeant Wise,
Her Ancestry.

——

Douglas, Farquhar, Campbell, Crawford, Hume,
Menzies, Orrick, Offutt.
Col. William Douglas of “Garrallan” and “Montressor,” Loudoun County, Virginia, came to Virginia from Ayr, Scotland. His ancestry is well established. He was the son of Hugh Douglas of “Garrallan,” Scotland, and Catherine Hume. A genealogical table compiled and certified by James Cummyng, “Keeper of the Lyon Records,” shows Hugh Douglas of “Garrallan” to have been descended from Douglas, Earl of Douglas, called “Black Douglas,” whose son was Douglas of Parkhead, whose son was Douglas of Waterside, the eldest son of whose eldest son was Douglas of “Garrallan,” the father of Hugh Douglas of “Garrallan,” the father of Col. William Douglas, the immigrant.

The mother of Douglas of “Garrallan,” Scotland, grandfather of the immigrant, was Campbell, heiress of “Garrallan,” whose father, Campbell of “Garrallan,” was the son of Campbell of “Shankston,” son of Campbell, Baron of Londown. Douglas, eldest son of Douglas of Waterside, married Farquhar, daughter of Farquhar of Gilmerscroft. Douglas of “Garrallan,” grandfather of the immigrant, married Margaret Crawford, daughter of Crawford of Camlarg, son of Crawford of Kerse.

Catherine Hume (Home), mother of the immigrant, was the daughter of Patrick Hume, Minister of Carmichael, and Margaret Menzies, the daughter of James Menzies of Enoch and Katherine Douglas, the daughter of Sir James Douglas of Kalkhead and Lady Catherine Douglas.

The connection between Col. William Douglas of “Garrallan,” Loudoun County, Virginia, and Hugh Douglas, of Ayr, Scotland, was not thoroughly established until John Sergeant Wise instituted his investigations. To start with he had several clues that seemed conclusive. Not only did the immigrant employ the ancient Douglas crest and coat of arms, but he named his estate in Loudoun County “Garrallan,” and his son, Patrick Hume Douglas, whose son in turn was named Hugh Douglas. When Mr. Wise found that Hugh Douglas of “Garrallan,” Ayr, Scotland, married Catherine, the daughter of Patrick
Hume, he at once sought the aid of the Keeper of the Lyon Records to establish at law the connection. An examination of the records disclosed the fact that William, son of Hugh of "Garrallan," had migrated to Loudoun County, Virginia, and settled there. Soon after this discovery legal proceedings in Scotland were instituted to fix the title of the Laird of Garrallan in a collateral branch of the ancient family of Douglas of Scotland of which there is no male heir. In these proceedings the proof of William Douglas having migrated to Virginia was necessary in order for the title to revert at law to the family of Boswell of Ayr, a female Douglas heir having married a Boswell of the family of the celebrated biographer of Dr. Samuel Johnson. Of the two sons of this alliance both served as officers in
the South African War; the elder was killed, leaving Col. John Douglas Boswell of "Garrallan," barrister of Edinburgh, the senior male descendant of Douglas, Earl of Douglas. In 1917 he is a colonel in the Scottish Yeomanry, having served in Egypt and in Greece. He and his sister, Georgiana Douglas Boswell, of Sandgate House, have exchanged visits with their Virginia cousins—the Wises—and between them a relation of close friendship as well as their distant blood kinship exists. On the "Garrallan" estate in Ayr is to be seen the cottage of Robert Burns, who was a tenant of the Douglasses; also the famous bridge of Tam O'Shanter. Many interesting Burns letters are in possession of the family, one of which shows that the celebrated poet had been engaged as a clerk and was on the point of going to the West Indies in the employ of a Douglas who owned a sugar plantation there, when fortune overtook him.

A sister of Colonel Boswell's mother married Lord Dunlop of Scotland. They have one son resident in Montreal, Canada, and another who is also a colonel in the British Army. Col. Charles Dunlop and five of his men were the last to leave the Gallipoli when it was evacuated in 1916. In 1917 he is with the Allied Army at Salonika.

The following certificate, parchment facsimile of which is in possession of the writer and other members of his family, and on file in various historical archives in this country, is of interest here. It bears the Douglas motto—Fortis et Fidelis—the Douglas crest which is a heart proper, and the ancient Douglas coat of arms which is, Argent, a heart imperially crowned ppr. between two buckles azure, all within a bordure gules; on a chief of the third three stars of the field. (See Clark's "Introduction to Heraldry," and "Virginia Heraldica," Crozier, p. 38.) In the possession of the writer are six large silver spoons of the immigrant, Col. William Douglas, bearing the Douglas crest, and other descendants possess other articles of ancient silverware, which he brought with him to Virginia.

"To all and sundry whom these do or may concern. We John Hooke Campbell of Bangeston Esquire Lyon King of Arms do hereby certify and declare that the Ensign's armorial pertaining and belonging to Hugh Douglas of Garrallan and in the
County of his Esquire descendants from the family of Douglas of Parkhead a cadet of the antient Earls of Douglas are matriculated in the public Registers of the Lyon Office and are blazoned as on the Margin thus Viz. Argent a Heart Ensigned with an Imperial Crown proper between two Buckles Azure all within a Bordure Gules on a Chief of the third three Stars of the field. Above the Shield is placed an Helmet befitting his Degree with a Mantling Gules the doubling Argent on a Wreath of his livery is set for his Crest a Heart proper and in an Escroll above the Crest this motto Fortis Et Fidelis, which Armorial Ensigns above blazoned we do hereby ratify, confirm, and assign to the said Hugh Douglas Esquire and the heirs male of his Body as their proper arms and bearing in all time coming. In testimony whereof these presents are subscribed by Robert Boswell Esquire Our Deputy and the great seal of Our Office is appended hereunto at Edinburgh the twenty second day of March in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety.

“Ro. Boswell Lyon Dep.”

Col. William Douglas came to Virginia from Scotland about the middle of the eighteenth century (1750), and settled in Loudoun County. In 1770 he was one of the Justices of Loudoun County. (Va. State Papers, Vol. I., p. 263.) In February, 1780, he was High Sheriff. At the March term of the County Court in 1783 his last will and testament, dated June 3, 1780, was admitted to probate. A codicil dated September 24, 1782, mentioned the death of his wife Sarah since the will was written. He owned the handsome estates of “Garrallan” and “Montressor” in Loudoun County, the former lying along the Potomac River north of Leesburg. His executors gave bond for £10,000. His will directed his estate to be equally divided between “my five girls and two sons, viz.: Hugh Douglass, Patrick Douglass, Kittie Hale [Heale], Bettie Douglass, Nancy Douglass, Hannah Douglass, and Peggy Douglass.” It also identified him as follows: “All the part of my estate which will come to me by the decease of my father Mr. Hugh Douglass of Garrallan in the Parish of Old Cumnock North Britain I desire,” etc. All the families of Douglass formerly used either one “s” or two at the end of their name, but of late but one “s” is used.
HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

The first wife of Col. William Douglas was Elizabeth Offutt. He must have married her before 1761, for his son Hugh was of age in 1783, qualifying as his father's executor that year. Elizabeth Offutt, born January 13. ——. was the widow of Stephen Lewis. She was the daughter of Samuel Owen Offutt, born October 18, 1710, of Berkeley County, Virginia, and Elizabeth Hite, born January 13, 1715. Samuel Owen Offutt was the son of Nathaniel, eldest son of Samuel Offutt, born 1710, died 1761, and Elizabeth (Burgess?), born 1715. Samuel was the third son of William Offutt and Mary Brock, daughter of Edward Brock. William Offutt of Montgomery County patented a tract of land called the "Younger Brother" in Prince George County.

By Elizabeth Offutt, Col. William Douglas had:

1. Catherine Douglas, who married Philip Hale and left many descendants. (See Douglas Chart, prepared by John Sergeant Wise.) (See Chapter XXIII.)
2. Elizabeth Douglas, who married William Dixon of Greenville, Tenn., and left many descendants. (Chart.)
3. Nancy Douglas, who married Smith Hale of Woodford County, Kentucky, and left many descendants. (Chart.) (See Chapter XXIII.)
4. Hannah Douglas, who married Charles Binns, and left many descendants. (Chart.)
5. Margaret Douglas, spinster. (Aunt Peggie.)
6. Gen. Hugh Douglas, of the Revolution, who married Catherine Nasmythe and had:
   2. Lewis Fordyce Douglas: no issue.
   3. Archibald N. Douglas, born 1812; died 1892; married Elizabeth Ross, born 1820, died 1900, and had Mary Broomfield, Catherine Nasmythe, and Ann Hugh. The last two are spinsters living in Charlottesville, Va.

Mary Broomfield Douglas was born at "Delta," August 22, 1852, and died October 12, 1896. She married Dr. Walter Davis Dabney, who was born at "Dunlora," May 13, 1853, and
died March 12, 1899. He was the son of William S. Dabney and Susan Fitzhugh, born 1818; died 1899. Mary Broomfield Douglas and Walter Davis Dabney had issue:


2. Dr. William Cecil Dabney, born at “Belvidere,” January 18, 1881, and married, October 8, 1912, Grace Barry.


4. Elizabeth Ross Dabney, born at “Belvidere,” June 10, 1884, and married, September 9, 1908, Ernest Haymond Venable, son of M. W. Venable and Katherine Dyer, and had:
   1. Ernest Haymond Venable, Jr., born June 12, 1909.
   2. Walter Dabney Venable, born November 18, 1911.


6. Basil Gordon Dabney, born at “Belvidere,” September 28, 1889, and married, December 18, 1913, Martha Estelle Knight, and had:

7. Susan Gordon Dabney, born in Washington, D. C., November 2, 1892.

Col. William Douglas married, secondly, Sarah Orrick, the widow of William Chilton, and the grandmother of Gen. Richard Hill Chilton of Virginia, whose daughter, Laura Chilton, married Gen. Peyton Wise. Sarah Orrick died about 1782. She was of the Maryland family of Orrick, which is the same as the ancient Scottish family of Orrock. In “Maryland Heraldry” a very full and interesting account of the Orrock family is included.
Orrock arms:

Arms: Sable, on a chevron engrailed or, between mullets argent as many chess rooks of the first.
Crest: A falcon perched ppr.
Motto: Solus Christus mea rupes.

The following letter may be found in the memoirs of Susanna Mason by her daughter. It was written to congratulate Sarah Orrick upon her marriage to William Chilton, her first husband:

To Sarah Orrick.

"My Dear Aunt:

"Were there any probability that time or distance would erase you from my memory and affection, the privation in the heart of your Susan would certainly, ere this, have taken place; especially, as I have had no proof that my dear aunt retains her remembrance of me, since our sorrowful parting, within an hour of your sailing for the Eastern Shore, where, I suppose, your time and thoughts have been engrossed by your gay and agreeable acquaintances. But, be assured, that in all the gay circle you will not find one that loves you more than Susan.

"With the sensibility of a heart anxious for your welfare, I perused the sum total of your worldly felicity in your letter to Uncle Hall, in which I suppose we may include a well-chosen partner for life. Did I not tell you there was more in store for you than ever was revealed by any of your good doctors of physic or divinity in Cecil?

"Please to present my intended uncle with my best respects, and tell him your niece reverences him as the happy gentleman who, with the blessing of Providence, I hope, will render you as completely blessed as the vicissitudes of time and temporal enjoyments can possibly admit.

"But a wish for your happiness, extending no further than the verge of time, would, in reality, be no happiness at all, or at best, but a dream. For it is an established maxim that worldly enjoyment is always greater in expectation than in fruition, and often much less in retrospect, but the solid and leading pleasure I sincerely wish you is only to be found in the perfection of every Christian virtue in time, and the reward of such virtue in eternity."
"I have lived a very recluse life since I have been separated from my friend B. and you. I have made an acquaintance with a very worthy young gentleman of the clergy, whose library supplies me with an ample field for my thoughts and meditations upon the most important subjects, and my evening entertainment is generally one of those instructive pieces, among the trees of our rural seat. After this description of my life, you cannot expect I have any news to entertain you with.

"The current topic of conversation among the gentlemen (they being mostly politicians) is the affairs of State, and every brave son of Liberty is for leaving to posterity that inestimable blessing, by breaking off every connection he possibly can with Europe. The good wives, inspired with the same noble resolution, are turning around the spinning wheel, in order to improve that most useful branch of the American manufactures.

"I hope, my dear Aunt, that when you commence to be a wife, we shall see you an illustrious pattern to the matrons of this age, and that the name of the worthy Sarah Chilton will make a figure upon record, with the names of the rest of the wives in the noble cause of liberty. But the parting prayer to you, Sarah, is that your name may be found written on the everlasting record of the Book of Life, with the name of your affectionate niece,

"Susan."

By Sarah Orrick, Col. William Douglas had one child, Patrick Hume Douglas, whom he named after his maternal grandfather, Patrick Hume, Minister of Carmichael, Scotland. His two wives were widows, the first with Lewis and the second with Chilton children. Having six children by the first and one by the last, he had under his roof four sets of children, which fact is frequently referred to in the family papers.

Dr. Patrick Hume Douglas, son of Col. William Douglas and Sarah Orrick, was educated for the medical profession. He lived for a while on the parental estate of "Montressor" in Loudoun, his older half-brother, Gen. Hugh Douglas, having inherited "Garrallan." During the latter years of his life he lived at "Farmwell," in Leesburg. A faithful physician, he never acquired much of an estate, and died comparatively poor in 1820 at an age certainly not exceeding sixty years. He mar-
By Evelyn Beverley, Dr. Patrick Hume Douglas had:

1. Hugh Douglas, born August 11, 1811; died December 24, 1880.

When their father died Hugh and William Byrd Douglas were mere lads, the elder but nine years of age, and being orphans were taken to the home of their cousin, Archibald Hugh Douglas, in Loudoun. “Cousin Arch” was a good and tender guardian to them for several years, but he was unable to give them the advantages he desired for them. Accordingly it was arranged that they should go to Tennessee and make their homes with their great-uncle by marriage, William Dixon, of Greenville, Tenn., husband of their great-aunt, Elizabeth Douglas, who had but one child, Catherine Douglas Dixon, who had married Dr. Alexander Williams of Surry County, North Carolina, in 1823. In 1824 the two lads left their Virginia home for Greenville, the elder being but thirteen years of age. “Uncle Dixon” raised them as if they were his own children.

The two small boys journeyed from Leesburg to Greenville, Tenn., alone, and almost without funds. Stopping at the homes of complete strangers, they gave their hosts written promises to pay for their lodging and board, which were faithfully honored in after years with one exception—the holder in that case they were not able to trace. Such was the custom in those days. Thousands of young men were tramping across the State from the old Tidewater section to the West. “Go West, young man!” was a counsel that many heeded. Eastern and Piedmont Virginia were much impoverished; these sections were suffering intensely from overcrowding and the wasteful methods that had been employed by the agriculturists. The period from 1820 to 1830 was a very dark one in Virginia history, and economic circumstances compelled a migration of younger sons to the West and Southwest. Virginians having largely peopled the Ohio, Illinois, Kentucky, and Tennessee countries between 1780 and 1820, they now began to push
further on and, with the men of the Carolinas, to occupy the present states of Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, Kansas, and Missouri.

Upon reaching "Uncle Dixon's" home, near Greenville, the two lads, Hugh and William Byrd Douglas, were entered in the local country school, to which they daily trudged in their bare feet. On Saturdays they helped their guardian take inventory of his merchandise and thus acquired the rudimentary knowledge of country merchants. They early displayed great aptitude for business. So soon as they had acquired a rude education, "Uncle Dixon," whose business had prospered, established a branch store in Fayetteville, Tenn., and sent them to take charge of it.

The business in Fayetteville was most successful from the first, and soon the young orphans both married. When they had acquired a fortune of $10,000.00 they decided to remove to Nashville, which was a field of large opportunity, though at that time a comparatively small place.

The concern of Douglas & Douglas in Nashville soon became one of the largest wholesale dealers in merchandise and cotton on the middle Mississippi, and the two brothers were recognized as among Nashville's leading citizens and merchants. Their business was established on Douglas Corner, now in the heart of Nashville on the public square. They also owned great cotton warehouses in Memphis and at other points. Hugh Douglas was a very popular merchant and transacted most of the business of the concern with the Northern customers, frequently visiting the great cities of the North. William Byrd Douglas was the financier and manager of the business. Before the War between the States occurred they were everywhere recognized and rated as the "Cotton Kings" of Nashville.

In 1861 the Nashville warehouse of Douglas & Douglas was impressed by the United States Government for use as a military arsenal. William Byrd Douglas was a secessionist, and had been most partisan in politics. With him his older brother, Hugh, disagreed. The latter was then fifty years of age and physically unfitted for military service. When South Carolina seceded, William Byrd Douglas wrote Governor Pickens and
sent him $5,000.00 in gold, offering his own aid and the services of five sons, two of whom were killed in the war as Confederate officers. An order from Washington soon came directing that he be imprisoned and his property confiscated. Immediately he was thrown into the penitentiary. Cotton belonging to Douglas & Douglas in Montgomery, Ala., where it had been stored for safe-keeping, which was worth more than a million dollars, was meantime accidentally burned. Hugh Douglas, when the business of the brothers was closed in Nashville, removed from his home to Louisville, Ky., and for a time operated a business there. His disagreement with his brother had temporarily estranged them, as similar differences had done so many brothers in Kentucky and Tennessee, and the other border states. But when the latter was imprisoned he made every effort to relieve him from distress.

While living in Greenville as mere lads, the two brothers had known Andrew Johnson, who was a tailor in that town. Between them a warm friendship had sprung up, and they had often read to him and helped him with his self-imposed studies. Mr. Johnson's friendship with Hugh Douglas now enabled the latter to secure the release of William Byrd Douglas from the penitentiary. It is here interesting to recount that when Mr. Hugh Douglas visited Washington during Mr. Johnson's administration, he and his daughters and one of his nieces (Mrs. Richards) were invited to dine at the White House. The President greeted the young ladies with the remark that he had made their father's first dress suits!

Hugh Douglas soon returned to Nashville from Louisville and occupied his old home, then in the outskirts of the city, and much exposed. But he and his wife and three beautiful daughters lived there without molestation, under the constant protection of a military guard which Mr. Johnson had detailed for the purpose.

Mr. Douglas's estate was a very large and handsome one. The large stone mansion house was surrounded by park-like grounds, and was for many years one of the handsomest places in Nashville. Some years after his death the grounds were divided and sold off in city lots. The house, much
altered, still stands, and is well within the city. After the war Mr. Douglas and his family, who had been permitted throughout the war to send supplies of clothing, food, and medicine through the Federal lines and to the Confederate hospitals, and prisoners on Johnston's Island, fell under the guardianship of the “Ku Klux,” members of which frequently patroled the grounds and visited the house in those dangerous times. Never once did they suffer from depredations or personal violence from the bands of marauding negroes. Thus the family was protected both by the Federal authorities and the Southern men of Nashville. But Mr. Douglas's property losses in cotton had been enormous. He remained a wealthy man, however, at the close of the war. In the burning of cotton in Memphis and Montgomery he and his brother lost about $4,000,000.00.
After the war Mr. Douglas traveled extensively with his three daughters, visiting Virginia, and the North, where he was well known in financial and business circles. It was on a visit to the University of Virginia that his daughter, Evelyn Beverley Douglas, met and became engaged to John Sergeant Wise. They were married in Nashville in 1869. In connection with the wedding an interesting sidelight on the times should be thrown.

Mr. Douglas was deeply grateful to his old friend, President Johnson. Mrs. Douglas insisted that he be not included among the wedding guests. She disliked him intensely, and considered him socially undesirable. But Mr. Douglas had no patience with her narrow prejudices, and declared that Mr. Johnson would attend, or that there would be no wedding. And so he attended.

Hugh Douglas and his brother were both strikingly handsome men, the former six feet tall, the latter very small. A splendid portrait of Hugh Douglas, by Cooper, is extant. He was noted for his generosity and elegance, and is well remembered in Nashville as one of the city’s leading citizens in early days. Some time before his death he married a second time, settling an independent fortune upon each of his three daughters—Mrs. Dallas of Nashville, Mrs. Williams of Baltimore, and Mrs. Wise of Richmond. He died at the age of sixty-nine years. For a number of years before his death he had been totally blind in one eye and partially blind in the other, due to an accident of surgery. By travel and reading he had amply extended the very rudimentary education he was able to obtain in his youth, and his three daughters were educated at the best schools in the East, attending at one time Miss Lefebre’s celebrated school in Baltimore. He died and was buried in Nashville, where the descendants of his brother, William Byrd Douglas, are numerous, and occupy prominent positions, the most distinguished of whom was perhaps the late celebrated surgeon, Dr. Richard Dixie Douglas.

William Byrd Douglas married, first, Martha R. Bright, by whom he had:

1. Edwin Henry Douglas, who married, first, Elizabeth McGavock; and, second, the widow Electra Woodfin, by whom he had Margaret and Ellen Douglas.


4. Byrd Douglas, who married, first, Samuella Gaines, and had: Byrd, Addie, and Samuel. Samuel is married and has two children, and Addie married Walter Cain and has a son, Byrd Douglas Cain; and, second, Addie Gaines, and had Lee Byrd and Beverley.

5. Mary Margaret, who married, first, James R. Buckner, and had James R. Buckner, Jr., who married Miss Eve and had Edward and Jane Eve; and, second, Edward Dorrett Richards, and had Evelyn Byrd Douglas Richards, who married Dr. Owen Wilson of Nashville.

William Byrd Douglas married, second, Hannah V. Lucas, the widow Cook, and had:

1. Ellen Douglas, who married Dr. G. A. Baxter and had:
   Douglas, Catherine, died in infancy, and Bruce of Birmingham, Ala. Douglas and Bruce are both married
2. Bruce Douglas, who married Ella Kirkman and had
   Bruce Douglas and Evelyn Byrd Douglas.

William Byrd Douglas married, third, Sarah Cragwell, and had: Dr. Richard Dixie Douglas, the famous Nashville surgeon, who married Martha Irwin and had Richard, Sarah, and Martha.

Hugh Douglas married Nancy Hamilton, his half first cousin once removed. She was born August 10, 1813, and died November 20, 1869, and was the daughter of William Hamilton of Woodford County, Kentucky, and Eliza Hale. (For ancestry of Nancy Hamilton see Chapter XXIII.) Two fine portraits in oil of Nancy Hamilton and one of Hugh Douglas, by Cooper, are in existence and belong to the children of their daughter, Evelyn Beverley Douglas (Mrs. John Sergeant Wise). They had issue:

1. Louisa Arch Douglas, who married M. E. Calvin Williams of Baltimore. She died without issue soon after her marriage; Mr. Williams then married Miss
Col. JOHN WISE

Colt. He was killed by accident, and left a son who was also killed by accident, and a daughter, who married George Massie of Philadelphia.


3. Ella Arch, who married M. T. B. Dallas of Tennessee and had Hugh Douglas Dallas, deceased, who married Elizabeth Lindsay and had Hugh Douglas Dallas, Jr. His widow married Claude Christopher.

4. Evelyn Beverley Douglas, who married, November 3, 1869, John Sergeant Wise. (For their descendants see Chapter XVIII.)
CHAPTER XXI.

Evelyn Beverley.

Wife of Dr. Patrick Hume Douglas, Her Ancestry.

Beverley, Byrd, Hone, Bland, Bennett, Randolph, Isham.
Evelyn Beverley, who married Dr. Patrick Humie Douglas of Loudoun, was the widow of George Lee, also of Loudoun. Her children by her two husbands have been enumerated here-inbefore. (See Chapter XX.) She died prior to 1820, and was the daughter of Robert Beverley and Maria Carter. (See Chapter XXII. for ancestry of Maria Carter.)

Robert Beverley was the son of Capt. William Beverley of "Blanford," Essex County, and Elizabeth Bland. (See Meade's "Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia," Vol. I., p. 446, Vol. II., p. 482.)

Capt. William Beverley was twenty-nine years Clerk of the Essex County Court, from 1716 to 1745, and is given by Bishop Meade (Vol. I., p. 405) as a Justice between 1720-1740. He was the son of Robert Beverley, the historian, and Ursula Byrd. (Hening’s Statutes, Vol. 8, p. 227. An Act to dock the entail of certain lands, whereof Robert Beverley, Esquire, is seized, and for settling other lands of greater value to the same uses.) Robert Beverley was born in Virginia about 1675. He died in King and Queen County of which he was Clerk, 1699-1702. During Sir Edmund Andros’s administration he was Clerk of the Council in 1697, an office his father held before him. He wrote the “History of the Present State of Virginia” (4 Vols., published in London, 1705). This included an account of the first settlement of Virginia, and the history of the government until his time. Beverley is said to have been the first American citizen in whose behalf the Habeas Corpus Act was brought into requisition. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Jamestown, 1699, 1700, 1702, 1706, etc. He died in 1716. Like the second William Byrd he was a product of the social influences of his times in Virginia, and almost as charming as the second master of Westover, both of whom were among the first, and certainly the most celebrated, writers in the Colony of their day. Robert Beverley’s “History of Virginia,” by which he is chiefly known, says Bruce, “throws almost as much light on the general spirit of that day as the writings of Byrd on the general spirit of a somewhat later
period. The fund of lurking humor which it contains reflects the happy temper of his Virginian contemporaries; there is in it a freshness, a spontaneity, that is characteristic of a youthful and growing community; a keenness and minuteness of observation possessed only by those who, from their earliest childhood, have been close to nature in its principal forms; a disposition to enjoy, which, taking all the pleasures and amusements of life as they come, prefers to open the eyes wide to the sunshine and to blink only at the clouds; a devoted patriotism that was fostered by remoteness from the Old World; and a love of freedom and hatred of tyranny that were nourished by the secluded and independent life of the large plantation.” ("Social Life of Virginia," p. 176.)

Col. Robert Beverley, the historian, was the son of Maj. Robert Beverley, Clerk of the House of Burgesses, first of the name in Virginia, and Katherine Hone, buried at Jamestown, who was either the widow or daughter of Theophelus Hone of James City. He was married in Gloucester County, March 28, 1679. (See Meade and Hening.) The immigrant, Major Beverley, who was born in Yorkshire, England, and died March 15, 1686, settled in Jamestown about the year 1663, and from thence moved to Middlesex County, where he was a Justice in 1673. He was a long time Clerk of the House of Burgesses from 1670, a lawyer by profession, Councilor of Virginia in 1676, and a prominent actor in Bacon's Rebellion in which he held the King's Commission as major. He was indicted and convicted of complicity in the Tobacco Conspiracy of 1682, and other offenses, but later pardoned. (For a full account of his services see Hening's Statutes, Vol. 3, p. 541, et seq., and for his male heirs Ibid., Vol. 8, p. 227, et seq.) He was perhaps the wealthiest man in the Colony. It need only be added here that Maj. Robert Beverley, his son, his grandson, and his great-grandson all played prominent parts in the history of Colonial Virginia. Major Beverley being often spoken of as a martyr in the cause of liberty. They were all vestrymen of the established church and ardent Church of England men. The family in England had been associated with the town of Beverley since the days of King John.
The Beverley arms are:

**ARMS:** Ermine, a rose gules, barbed and seeded, ppr.

Ursula Byrd, wife of Robert Beverley, the historian, was the daughter of Hon. William Byrd of "Westover," who was born November, 1652; died 1704. His wife was Mary Horsmander, born 1653, died November 9, 1699, daughter of Col. Warham Horsmander of Purley, Essex, England, member of the Virginia Council. (See any Byrd Genealogy.) Ursula Byrd died October 31, 1698, aged sixteen years and eleven months.

Hon. William Byrd, of "Westover," was a very distinguished member of Virginia Colonial Society. He was the first of his name in America, coming to Virginia from Broxton in Cheshire about 1674 to inherit the estate of his uncle, Captain Stegg, who was an officer of King Charles I. First of "Belvidere," Henrico County, he bought "Westover" from Theoderick Bland and settled there.

William Byrd was descended on his father's side from a family of Brexton, or Broxton, which is traced in Holmes's "Heraldic Collection for Cheshire" to the family of the same name which was living at Charlton as early as the middle of the twelfth century. John Byrd, or Bird, as it was then spelled, was a goldsmith in London. He was an honest tradesman of means, but the glimpses of his family which we get from the letters of his eldest son indicate that he was neither rich nor influential. He married Grace, the daughter of Capt. Thomas Stegg, whom Charles II. in 1650, while in Breda, appointed a Councilor of Virginia, but which appointment was not accepted. William Byrd was the oldest of the seven children of John Byrd. He was Justice, Sheriff, member of the House of Burgesses, of the Council of Virginia in 1681, and in 1687 Auditor-General. His career was a remarkable one, and he was known as the "first gentleman of Virginia," living in great elegance at "Westover," where he is buried beneath a handsome monument. (See genealogical sketch included in the Westover Manuscripts, Bassett.)
The Byrd arms are:

**Arms:** Argent a cross flory, between four martlets gules, on a canton azure a crescent of the field for difference.

**Crest:** A bird rising gules.

Elizabeth Bland, the wife of Capt. William Beverley of "Blandfield," was of a most distinguished parentage. The Virginia family of Bland are of the same line as Sir Thomas Bland, of Kippax Park, Yorkshire, who was created a Baronet by Charles I., 30 August, 1642. John Bland of Syth Lane, London, and Plaistow, Essex, born 1673, married Susan Duclere, born 1590, died 1664. His pedigree is given in Slaughter's "Bristol Parish back to 1337 A. D." The fifteenth child of John Bland was Theoderic, the immigrant, who came to Virginia in 1654. He was baptized January 16, 1629, at St. Antholin's, London, and died April 23, 1671. He built "Westover," sold that estate to Hon. William Byrd, and then resided at "Berkeley." He was buried in the chancel of the "Westover" Church, which church he built and gave, with ten acres of land, a courthouse and prison, to the county and parish. His tomb is now to be seen in the old "Westover" graveyard, lying between two of his friends, William Perry and Walter Aston. . . . He was one of the King's Council for Virginia (1665), and was both in fortune and intellect inferior to no man in the Colony. He married Anne Bennett, who died November, 1687. She was the daughter of Col. Richard Bennett of "Weyanoke," a planter of large fortune and relative of Lord Arlington, whose family name was Bennett. Richard Bennett was a nephew of Edward Bennett, a wealthy merchant of London, and member of the Virginia Company. A member of the House of Burgesses in 1629 and 1631, he was a member of the Council in 1649. The latter year he removed to Maryland. In 1651 he was appointed by Parliament one of the Commissioners to reduce Virginia and Maryland to submission. After that was accomplished he was elected Governor of Virginia, April 30, 1652, by the General Assembly and served as such until March, 1655. In 1658 he was again a member of the Council, and 1666 was major-general
of the Virginia Militia. His will was dated March 15, 1674, and was proved in Nansemond County, April 12, 1675. He married Mary Ann Utie. One of his daughters married Col. Charles Scarburgh of the Council from Accomack. (See Chapter I.)

The Bennett arms are:

**Arms:** Gules a bezant between three demi lions rampant argent.

**Crest:** Out of a mural coronet or, a lion's head gules, on the neck a bezant.

Theoderic Bland and Anne Bennett had three sons, Theoderic, Richard, and John. Of these, Richard Bland was born at "Berkeley" in 1665, and married, first, a Miss Swan; and, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of William Randolph of "Turkey Island." He died April 6, 1720. His daughters, three in number, married Henry Lee, Robert Monford, and Capt. William Beverley. His sons were Colonel Richard, born May 6, 1700, and Colonel Theoderic, who moved to Prince George County. They lived at "Jordans" and "Causons," near City Point. Richard was the one who took so active a part in the affairs of both Church and State before and during the Revolution. Educated at William and Mary College, he became a fine classical scholar and was an oracle touching the rights of the colonies. First he wrote a treatise on baptism against the Quakers, of which sect some of his ancestors or relatives in England had been. Then he became a member of the House of Burgesses from 1745 until his death—a period of thirty-one years; and he was one of the most active of its patriotic members. In 1774 he was a delegate to the Continental Congress, but declined to serve the next year. In 1766 he published one of the ablest tracts of the time, entitled "An Inquiry Into the Rights of the British Colonies." His book was an answer to "Regulations Concerning the Colonies, Etc." In 1758 he wrote on the controversy between the clergy and the assembly concerning the tobacco tax. His perfect mastery of every fact connected with the settlement and progress of the Colony has given him the
name of the Virginia antequary. He was a politician of the first class, a profound logician, and was also considered as the first writer in the Colony. (See Jefferson’s Notes; Wirt’s "Life of Patrick Henry.”) He died in Williamsburg, Va., October 26, 1776, where he was buried.

Elizabeth Bland, wife of Capt. William Beverley, and sister of the learned patriot, Richard Bland, was herself a writer of force. In referring to her letters to her father in possession of the Virginia Historical Society, Col. W. Gordon McCabe, President of the Society, in one of his matchless and sparkling reports (1916 Proceedings, p. xi.), wrote: “Their charm is no whit impaired by a variegated, not to say picturesque, orthography, which the most radical ‘Spelling Reformer’ has never rivalled in his most daring aberrations from the norm. Nor do these eccentricities of orthography, even in a more exaggerated degree, detract from our keen interest in the letters of Mistress Elizabeth Beverley of ‘Blandfield,’ Essex Co., . . . evidently a ‘Colonial Dame’ of masterful mind. . . .”

Here let the Bland arms be noted:

**Arms:** Argent on a bend sable three pheons of the field.

**Crest:** Out of a ducal coronet or, a lion’s head ppr.

**Motto:** Sperate et virtue fortes.

Richard Bland, father of Elizabeth Bland, married, secondly, her mother, Elizabeth Randolph, who died January 22, 1719. She was a daughter of the famous Col. William Randolph of “Turkey Island,” first of the name to settle in Virginia, who was Justice of Henrico, 1683-1711; Burgess, 1685-99, and 1703-05, and again in 1710; Attorney-General in 1696; Speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1668; Clerk of the House in 1702. After possessing himself of “Turkey Island,” bordering on Charles City County, he added numerous other estates, on which he settled his sons and built excellent houses for them all. He married Mary Isham, daughter of Henry and Katherine Isham of Bermuda Hundred. Sir John Randolph was one of his seven distinguished sons. He had two daughters. Frances married.
first, John Randolph, father of John Randolph of Roanoke; and, second, St. George Tucker. Oil portraits of William Randolph and Mary Isham, his wife, are extant.

The Randolphs in England had been most active in their support of the royal cause. The family had enjoyed some distinction in England, not the smallest part of which was derived from the fame of a member who had become celebrated as one of the first poets of that day. They were, to use the words of one of their number, “ Entirely broken and dispersed” by the upshot of the Civil War, but, in emigrating to Virginia, William Randolph took the first important step, not only towards restoring the fortunes of his family, but also towards raising those fortunes to a point which had not been reached in England. Before the close of the colonial period a series of noble plantations
in the most fertile part of the country along the lower James River had become the property of the Randolphs in their various branches. Here they lived in a state of affluence remarkable even in the most prosperous days of the Colony, filling a succession of high public offices, receiving the honor of knighthood, inter-

MARRY ISHAM  
Wife of William Randolph, of "Turkey Island"

marrying with all the most powerful families, and enjoying a degree of social and political influence unsurpassed in those times.

The Randolph arms are:

Arms: Gules on a cross or, five mullets of the first.  
Crest: An antelope's head couped, holding in its mouth a stick or.
Henry Isham of Bermuda Hundred was in Virginia in 1656. He married Katherine, widow of Joseph Royall of Henrico, and died about 1675. Katherine Isham’s will is dated August 10, 1686, and was probated in Henrico in December of that year, so she must have died in 1686.

The Isham arms are:

**Arms:** Gules, three piles wavy or, over all a fesse of the second.

Henry Isham belonged to a family which had been long seated in Northamptonshire, and which has retained its high social position down to the present day, when it is represented in the English baronetage. He was a nephew of Sir Edward Brett, of Blendenhall, Kent, who had been knighted by Charles I. for brilliant services as an officer, and who by his will seems to have devised a considerable estate to Henry Isham’s two daughters. Henry Isham resided in Virginia for a time, but probably returned to England and died there. (Waters’s Gleanings, pp. 447-8.)
CHAPTER XXII.

Maria Carter.

Wife of Robert Beverley,
Her Ancestry.

Carter, Byrd, Landon, Ludlowe, Taylor.
Maria Carter, wife of Robert Beverley, son of Capt. William Beverley, was the daughter of the celebrated Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," and Maria Byrd. She was a great-granddaughter of the immigrant, John Carter, of "Corotoman," who first settled in Upper Norfolk, now Nansemond County. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1649, and in 1654 was again a member, this time from Lancaster County. The latter year he was Commander-in-Chief of the forces sent against the Rappahannock Indians. He died in 1669. His first wife was Jane, daughter of Morgan Glynn, by whom he had George and Eleanor; he married, second, Ann, daughter of Cleve Carter, probably of England, by whom he had Charles and John; and, third, Sarah, the daughter of Gabriel and Phillis Ludlowe. Gabriel Ludlowe was a nephew of Gen. Edmund Ludlowe of the Parliamentary Army. By Sarah Ludlowe, John Carter had Sarah and Robert. (For Ludlowe genealogy see New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 24, pp. 181-84.)

All of John Carter's wives died before his own death, and he was buried with them, near the chancel of Christ Church, Lancaster, which he built, and a single tombstone covers them all.

There is no positive information as to the origin of John Carter of "Corotoman," though it is believed that he was a member of the Carter family long seated in Hertfordshire. This is claimed in the Carter tree and genealogies. The prominence of this family in Virginia, which has been almost exclusively social, really began early in the eighteenth century with Robert Carter, who combined with extraordinary wealth, partly inherited and partly accumulated by his own efforts, a remarkable personal impressiveness. The two together led to his receiving the name of "King" Carter.

Robert "King" Carter was president of the Council of Virginia and acting governor from the death of Drysdale, July 22, 1726, until the arrival of William Gooch about October, 1727. He was born in Virginia in 1663. For many years he was the agent of Lord Fairfax, the proprietor of the Northern Neck grant. He was Treasurer of the Colony, Speaker of the House
of Burgesses, 1694-9, and member of the Council for twenty-seven years—1699-1726. His principal residence was "Corotoman," in Lancaster County, on the Rappahannock, which was the home of his father. He built many fine houses, including "Carter Hall" in Clark County, and "Sabine Hall," for his son Landon, in Richmond County. He died August 4, 1732, and

![Image: Portrait of ROBERT "KING" CARTER, of "Corotoman"

is buried beside his father and wife, "Betty" Landon, in the church which his father built in Lancaster.

His portrait shows him to have been a man of striking appearance and elegance of style. He and the second William Byrd, who were the most distinguished members of their families, were both born in the last quarter of the seventeenth century, and their characters were largely moulded by the influences which then prevailed. In their affluent style of life, great
landed estates, troops of dependents, lordly deportment, and far-reaching authority, they were the equals of the first proprietors among the English country gentry of their day.

Robert "King" Carter married, first, Judith Armistead, daughter of Hon. John Armistead, of the Council of Virginia. She died February 23, 1699. He then married Elizabeth (Betty) Landon, who was the widow Willis. "Betty" Landon was born in 1674, and died July 3, 1710. Her tombstone is to be seen at Christ Church, Lancaster County. Her portrait portrays a very beautiful woman. She was the daughter of Thomas Landon, Esq., member of an ancient family of Grednal, Hereford County, England. She bore her husband five sons and five daughters, the former including Landon Carter of
“Sabine Hall.” (Meade, Vol. II., p. 122.) Robert “King” Carter’s eldest brother, John, by his first wife, married Miss Hill, and became Secretary of the Colony.

Landon Carter, of “Sabine Hall,” Richmond County, was born June 7, 1709. He was educated at William and Mary College, and then entered public life, being a member of the House of Burgesses from 1748 to 1769, inclusive. He was a strong defender of the Two Penny Act in 1757, and engaged in a notorious pamphlet war with Dr. John Camm, the head of the clergy. In this controversy he took the somewhat Prussian view that “necessity made its own law.” In 1764 he was a member of the committee which reported the remonstrance against the Stamp Act, and was said to have been largely instrumental in drafting that paper. He contributed many articles on scientific
subjects to the "American Philosophical Transactions," and to the newspapers, and kept an interesting diary. His correspondence with Richard Henry Lee is also most interesting. He was chairman of the Richmond County Committee of Safety, but, while he strongly condemned the arbitrary action of Great Britain, he deplored the action of the Virginia Convention of 1776 in declaring independence, for he feared that the Colony would fall into a worse situation under a Republican government. He, nevertheless, patriotically cast in his fortunes with his country. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Wormeley of "Rosegill." He married, second, Maria Byrd, sister of the most celebrated colonial beauty—Evelyn Byrd—and daughter of Col. William Byrd II. of "Westover." His third wife was Elizabeth Beale of Richmond County. His portrait shows him to have been a man of commanding appearance and, like his father, a gentleman of great elegance of style.

The Carter arms are:

Arms: Argent a chevron between three cart wheels vert.  
Crest: On a mount vert a greyhound sejant argent, sustaining a shield of the last charged with a cart wheel vert.

Maria Byrd, the wife of Landon Carter, though not as beautiful, according to her portrait, as her sister Evelyn, was a woman of great beauty. She was the daughter of Col. William Byrd II., of "Westover," and Mary Taylor, born January 16, 1721, died November 29, 1744, eldest daughter and heiress of Thomas Taylor of Kensington, England. Colonel Byrd and Mary Taylor were married in England September 16, 1743. He was the son of Hon. William Byrd I. (see Chapter XXI.), and was born March 28, 1674, and died in 1744. He is buried at "Westover," the stateliest home of Colonial Virginia. His father early manifested an intention to aggrandize his oldest child and namesake, and bestowed every advantage of travel and education abroad upon William Byrd II. Much has been written of Col. William Byrd of "Westover." He is noted as the foremost colonial writer, and to-day his Westover Manuscripts are read with delight. He was an intimate friend of some of the most
remarkable personages in England, and was easily the foremost figure, socially and politically, of Virginia in his time. His intimate friends included such men as Boyle, the scientist, and Lord Peterborough, the dandy and soldier, whose hand for his daughter, Evelyn, Colonel Byrd is said to have refused. "The

history of his times, whether Colonial or English, does not furnish a more charming or more attractive figure than he. In possession of a large fortune, in the enjoyment of all that the noblest English literary culture and the finest school of English manners could impart, and blessed with much that Nature implants in the hearts and minds of her children only in her most generous, lively, and stately moods. Byrd became, at an early age, one of the most brilliant, one of the most accomplished, and
one of the most lovable gentlemen of his time,” so wrote Dr. Bruce. The history of Col. William Byrd II. is to be found in the history of the Colony. It has also been preserved in most attractive form by his own writings, and in various traditions and novels, principal among the latter being “His Great Self,” by Marion Harland; the romantic love story of Evelyn Byrd; and “Audrey,” by Miss Mary Johnston. Several fine portraits of William Byrd are extant. (For a full and complete sketch of the Byrds see Bassett’s introduction to the Westover Manuscripts.)
CHAPTER XXIII.

Nancy Hamilton.

Wife of Hugh Douglas,
Her Ancestry.

Our record up to this point has dealt with the early settlement of New England, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Eastern Virginia, and has touched upon the French and Indian Wars, the Revolution, the War of 1812, the War between the States, and various other heroic chapters in the history of the nation. We now come to a chapter, perhaps, the most romantic of any. Hitherto we have dealt with the great English planter class in Eastern Virginia—those old nabobs who established themselves along the James and in the tidewater section of Virginia—and with the English Puritans of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania. We now come to an entirely different class of people, the sturdy Scotch Presbyterians, who came to the Old Dominion by way of Pennsylvania from the north of Ireland, and resolutely occupied the imperial domain known as the Valley of Virginia.

There is one thing concerning the first century of English settlements in America that can not escape the observation of the student. During that period no progress worth consideration was made by any of the Colonies in penetrating the interior of the continent.

As late as 1710 Governor Spotswood wrote the Council in London that some of his Western settlers had seen the mountains, and they were not over one hundred miles distant. For a hundred years the Massachusetts settlers huddled together on the coast, while the French advanced up the St. Lawrence, sailed upon and named Lake Champlain, and located along the coasts of the great lakes. During all that period the Dutch and English never advanced inland beyond Schenectady. Meanwhile the French had occupied Vermont, and but for an error they made in allying themselves with the Algonquins against the great confederacy of Iroquois and Mohawks in northern New York, they would have occupied the entire Mohawk region of New York, in all probability.

It was not until the coming of a new race in the early part of the eighteenth century that any substantial progress was made in pioneer work in any of the old Colonies. Between 1705 and 1735 a new element was infused into American life. The
Scotchmen who had settled in the North of Ireland, and had saved Ireland to the Protestant cause by their immortal defense of Londonderry in the last years of the seventeenth century, received from William and Mary and their successors nothing but proscription as a reward. They were driven by persecution in large number to America. A few landed in New England. But New England ideas did not suit them, and so they at once pressed forward to make settlements of their own, and were soon masters of New Hampshire, where they founded the towns of Londonderry, Dublin, Derry, Lochhaven, Newcastle, and many others whose names indicate their origins.

A few of the Scotch-Irish, who were merely Scotch Presbyterians, from North Ireland, settled in New York. They were quick to separate from the dwellers along the coast, and, proceeding with characteristic independence to the mountains, settled the counties of Ulster and Washington and the Mohawk Valley, and gave to the colony Sir William Johnson, its greatest pioneer.

The Scotch-Irish literally overran the Quaker Colony of Pennsylvania, the population of which increased with their coming from 30,000 in 1705 to 250,000 in 1735. They also took possession of New Jersey, where they founded Princeton College and established a dominance that has persisted.

In Pennsylvania they founded the colleges at Easton and Carlisle, and possessed themselves of Western Pennsylvania up to the shores of Lake Erie. About 1730, owing to some local controversies with the Pennsylvanian authorities, a small body of the Scotch-Irish under the leadership of John Lewis, as we shall see, determined to leave Pennsylvania. They entered Virginia by her back door, so to speak, and after peopling the rich Valley of the Shenandoah, pressed southward up the Valley to the region about Staunton and Fincastle, settling a section of the Old Dominion wholly neglected by its earlier tenants up to this time. We shall see that in time they pressed westward and southward, settling Western North Carolina, Northern South Carolina, Kentucky, and Tennessee. Isaac Shelby, Daniel Boone, George Rogers Clarke, and Andrew Lewis in Kentucky; John Sevier in Tennessee; Lewis and Clarke, who first explored
the far West: and Sam Houston, of Texas, were but the leaders of that dauntless band of Scotch-Irishmen who hailed from West Augusta.

The first passage of the Blue Ridge, or discovery of the Valley, was effected by Governor Spotswood at the head of a small troop of horse in August, 1716. Passing through Swift Run Gap, and crossing the picturesque Shenandoah River a few miles north of the present site of Port Republic, the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe" beheld a region of amazing beauty and fertility, hitherto comprising a bloody arena for the savages who jealously contended for it, but virtually unknown to the Virginians.

The glowing accounts of this wonderful region given by Spotswood's party at once excited the spirit of enterprise and adventure in the people of Eastern Virginia and Pennsylvania. Though the approach to the upper country was difficult either from the north or east, from the want of roads and bridges, and though the hills were infested with roving bands of savages, many adventurous families, and even small communities as a whole, "trekked" across the Blue Ridge, or down the Valley from north of the Potomac, in ever-increasing numbers. A vivid picture of the country had been painted by its explorers. It was said to be a veritable garden of peace and plenty, luxuriant with fruit, rich in minerals and timber, a verdant pasture for herds of deer, and a favored retreat for game of every kind. The forbidding Blue Ridge may have quelled the curiosity of the English colonists to the east for a full century. For the sturdy Scotchmen of Pennsylvania they held no terrors. Accordingly, in 1732, sixteen families crossed the Potomac and settled near the present town of Winchester. So came John Lewis to lay the foundation of that vast region known during the period of settlement of which we write as Augusta County, Virginia. It was a princely domain, and offered high reward to those who braved the terrors of the remorseless conflict with the Indians which its occupancy entailed. But the men who followed Lewis were strong of heart, and no less their wives.

Augusta County, formed from Orange, in 1738, grew rapidly in population. In 1745 there was a sufficient number of in-
habitants to justify the creation of separate courts. The original settlers of Augusta not only rescued their fields from the forest, but cultivated them with their own hands. Every man bore his share of the common burden of defense, and every male child became accustomed in his youth to toil and the most terrible and cunning forms of warfare. The horse, the flint-lock, the Scottish dirk, the axe, and the plow were equally familiar as they were equally essential to his life.

The men who united with Lewis were those who themselves, or whose sons, fought at King's Mountain, among whom were the Madisons, and the Pattons, and the Prestons, and the Perkinses, and the Breckenridges, and the Hamiltons, and the Kinkeads, and the Guys. Along with John Lewis, or soon after his first settlement in Augusta, came two brothers from Pennsylvania, Archibald and Andrew Hamilton. The exact date of their arrival in Augusta is not known. They were said to be originally from the North of Ireland and descended from James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, Regent of Scotland during the infancy of Mary Stuart.

Archibald Hamilton, whose wife was Frances Calhoun, patented 302 acres of land on Christian's Creek in Beverley Manor, which he purchased for the nominal sum of 5 shillings, March 5, 1747. He sold this tract in Augusta in 1748, but patented more land in May, 1773. He was a constable in 1747, and in 1763 an inspector of flour, and was exempted from militia duty in 1788 because of his great age. His will, dated July 20, 1787, was probated January, 1794. He had five sons—William, John, Andrew, Audley, Archibald—and a daughter, Lettice. The third son, Maj. Andrew Hamilton, was born in 1741. He married, in Augusta, Jane Magill, a native of Pennsylvania, and in 1765 removed to South Carolina and settled at Abbeville, in the neighborhood of Andrew Pickens, afterwards the celebrated General Pickens, who had gone south with his parents from Augusta several years previously. Both Hamilton and Pickens entered the military service at the beginning of the Revolutionary War. The former served throughout the war, first as captain, then as major, under General Pickens, and took part in all the important battles in South Carolina and Georgia.
At one time he was imprisoned in a blockhouse on his own estate. After the war Major Hamilton was elected to the Legislature of South Carolina, and continued as a member thereof until incapacitated for further service by old age. Then he was requested to nominate his successor, who was immediately elected. He died January 19, 1835, in the ninety-fifth year of his age, his wife having died April 20, 1826, in her eighty-sixth year. They were both buried in the Upper Long Cane Church, of which Major Hamilton and General Pickens are said to have been the first elders.

Major Hamilton left many descendants, among whom are the Simonds and Revenels of Charleston, Parkers and Waites of Columbia, Calhouns of South Carolina and Georgia, and Alstons and Cabells of Virginia. ("Annals of Augusta County, Virginia," Waddell, First Edition, pp. 51, 52.)

October 16, 1765, Thomas Lewis, eldest son and heir of John Lewis, Gent., deceased, sold the other brother from Pennsylvania, Andrew Hamilton, for £50, 600 acres lying on Elk Creek, a branch of the Calfpasture. This land had been patented by John Lewis in 1743. August 19, 1767, Andrew Hamilton reconveyed the tract to Thomas Lewis.

In 1773 Andrew Hamilton was a trustee of a congregation of dissenters, so it is evident that he was not an orthodox Presbyterian at that time. His will was dated February 15, 1788, and probated September 21, 1790, his son William being named as his executor. In the will he mentions Martha, his wife, sons William and Andrew, a grandson Andrew, and a daughter Martha, wife of William Rennocks, and other daughters. To William and Andrew he left his library, which seems to have been an extensive one, and to each of his children and to his grandson he devised 250 acres in Kentucky. In 1745 he was living on the Calfpasture, a neighbor of John Lewis and Thomas Kinkead, and in 1790 was spoken of as of great age. The following petition of 1753, to which the name of Andrew Hamilton is appended, is of interest as illustrating the manner of the times:

"To the Worshipful Court of Augusta now sitting: We, the inhabitants of this county, have long felt the smart of the great indulgence the ordinary keepers of this County have met with in
allowing them to sell such large quantities of rum and wine at an extravagant rate, by which our money is drained the County, for which we have no return but a fresh supply to pick our pocket. We, your petitioners, humbly pray your worship to put a stop to the said liquors, which would encourage us to pursue our laborious designs, which is to raise sufficient quantities of grain which would sufficiently supply us with liquors and the money circulate in this county to the advantage of us, the same. We hope that your worship will discover to us that you have a real regard for the good of the county, and lay us under an obligation to pray for your prosperity."

Thus appears one of the first evidences of government economic control in Augusta!

Two William Hamiltons also appear in the earliest records of Augusta County, contemporaneously with Archibald and Andrew, one whose wife was Else (Alice), and another whose wife was Margaret Hamilton, widow of William Guy or Gay. The former sold to Alexander Hamilton in 1767, 507 acres on the Calfpasture for £100. The latter is referred to in the minutes of 1769, as a merchant, late of Loudoun County, who had made an assignment in bankruptcy. In October, 1763, he conveyed land, and in August, 1771, sold 97 acres on the Middle Shenandoah for £37, being a part of 235 acres patented by him July 20, 1768. In August, 1772, he conveyed 6 acres to John Poage, and another tract to James Kirkpatrick. In 1769 he conveyed 100 acres which he had patented May 29, 1760, on the Middle Shenandoah, to his son Patrick, for £10. In May, 1761, he was exempted because of his age from militia duty.

There were many other Hamiltons in Augusta from the first. The relation that existed between them and Archibald and Andrew, if any, does not appear from the records. One William Hamilton, farmer, whose will was dated January 22, 1795, and probated the following April, purchased February 27, 1749, 578 acres on the Calfpasture from Robert Beverley, patentee, and more land in 1765 on Kerr’s Creek. His wife was Patience, his brothers were John and Robert, and his sons were John, Hugh, and Andrew. To Andrew he left his home plantation. August 29, 1754, this William Hamilton and his brother Robert both
sware that they were late from New Castle, Pa., on the Delaware. And it appears that John and Moses Hamilton hailed from the same quarter.

One of the younger William Hamiltons appears from the records of Augusta to have been something of a miscreant. Frequently delinquent in the payment of his taxes, he was on more than one occasion sued for debt. Inasmuch as a Hamilton married a Kinkead, the following interesting extract from the records is inserted here:

“Augusta County, to wit: Whereas, complaint has this day been made to me by the Rev. John Kingkade that on Wednesday, the 22nd day of this instant, about twelve of the clock at night, when he and his family were in bed and asleep, they were awakened by a noise out of ye house, upon which Mrs. Kingkade rose up and looking out saw two men which, to the best of her knowledge, she says was Robert Nox and William Hamilton, dressed in woman’s clothes, on which she asked what they wanted, they making no answer, ran against the door and made several attempts to beat it open, but finding they could not, they pulled a table cloth out of the window, or hole in the house, and after tearing it to pieces, went off. As the said John Kingkade and wife, fearing they did intend some harm to their estate, or lives and will pursue their intended wickedness, these are, in his Majesty’s name, to command you to take the said Robert Nox and William Hamilton and bring them before me, or some other justice of the peace for this county to answer the said complaint. Fail not to execute this warrant at your peril, and make the return thereof. Given under my hand this 21st day of April, 1766. To any sworn officer to execute and return.”

Possibly the facts set out in this warrant constituted a case of charivari at the expense of the Rev. John Kinkead and his family!

The name Guy is spelled variously in the Augusta records—Gay, Gays, and Guys. It was probably originally Gay and pronounced Guy by the Scotch. Frontiersmen and ignorant communities are not given to any degree of particularity about the spelling of names, and even in the most enlightened communities a name is apt in time to be spelled as it is pronounced.
William Guy (Gay), whose widow, Margaret Hamilton, daughter of Alexander Hamilton, married William Hamilton, was located on the Calfpasture in 1746. He was a constable in 1747. His will, dated May 7, 1755, was proved August 20, 1755, his wife and brother John Guy being his executors. In his will he left his eldest son John a plantation, known as the Stevenson tract and then occupied by one Campbell; and made bequests to his daughters Mary and Agnes. His son William, who married Mary Craig, obtained from Beverley, May 15, 1754, a grant of 410 acres lying on both sides of Little River and adjoining his father's land. He was an orphan in 1768, and in 1791 his depositions were taken because of his impending removal to Kentucky. He settled on the French Broad River.

Eleanor Guy, daughter of the first William, who died in 1755, and Margaret Hamilton, married Capt. William Kinkead of Augusta, as we shall see later.

We now return to the first Andrew Hamilton. Of his two sons, William and Andrew, William seems to have remained in Augusta, but Andrew, who married Isabella Kinkead, daughter of Capt. William Kinkead, sold his estate of 185 acres on the Calfpasture, December 30, 1790, to Thomas Hughart, which was devised to him by his father, and removed to Woodford County, Kentucky, to settle upon the lands which he also inherited from his father. In April, 1791, his wife, Isabella, was privily examined in Woodford County before George Blackburn and John Finney relative to her waiver of her dower rights in the Augusta lands.

Capt. William Kinkead was born January 19, 1736, and died May 3, 1821. His home in Augusta was Tinkling Springs on the Calfpasture River near the present site of Staunton. He, too, sold his farm in Augusta, about 1788, and removed with Andrew Hamilton, who married his daughter, to Woodford County, Kentucky.

It is said by his descendants that Captain Kinkead was descended from the ancient Scottish family of Kincaid, which has had its seat in Sterlingshire since the time of Edward I. The compiler has no satisfactory proof of this claim. That his forebears were Scotch and that they came to Virginia from
Scotland by way of Ireland and Pennsylvania there is no doubt. Vain efforts were made to obtain access to the valuable papers in possession of the Kinkeads of Kentucky, which are said to contain conclusive proof of the connection mentioned.

The name appears in the records variously—Kinkeade, Kinkead, Kincaid, Kinkade, Kingcade, etc., etc.

Capt. William Kinkead's father was Thomas Kinkeade, who came to Augusta in 1747 from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. On the 19th of November of that year he bought 263 acres on the Calp pasture River from John Preston, Robert Lockridge, and Robert Gwin. He died intestate in 1750, leaving a widow whose Christian name was Margaret, and a number of children of whom William was the eldest. It would seem that Thomas, David, Winnifred, John, and Elizabeth Kinkead were other children of Thomas and Margaret Kinkead.

In 1753 William, being still a minor, and at that time an orphan, a guardian was appointed for him March 17th of that year. His father left a considerable estate, and Robert Bratton and William Hamilton were required as bondsmen for the guardian.

It is possible that Thomas Kinkeade, the father of William, had brothers in Augusta. A Rev. John Kinkeade is frequently referred to in the records.

In October, 1754, John Kinkead, probably the son of the elder Thomas Kinkead, and who declared that he was late Clerk of the County of Chester, in Pennsylvania, conveyed to John Kinkead, weaver, of Augusta, for £54, 530 acres, being part of 1,061 acres conveyed to John Kinkead, Clerk, by James Patton and John Lewis, July 17, 1745. John, grantee, and his wife Elizabeth, conveyed 106 acres thereof to Andrew Kinkead, August 21, 1770, for £40.

August 19, 1766, Robert Kinkead and Anna Helena ———, his wife, conveyed to Matthew Kinkead, 174½ acres for £72.10s., being part of 334 acres conveyed to Robert by James Bratton, April 20, 1763, on a draft of Christian's Creek, and abutting on John Lewis's land.

Thomas Kinkead, the brother of Capt. William Kinkead, and son of the elder Thomas, was a highway surveyor and constable.
in 1773. January 10, 1771, he purchased from Jacob Persinger a tract in Greenbrier, known as the “Spring Lick,” which was surveyed for the Greenbrier Company, October 6, 1751, before which date he was settled thereon. Nearby stood Boughman’s Fort, which was destroyed by the Indians in 1754. In a chancery suit, in 1803, it was declared that Thomas Kinkead was a very ignorant and illiterate man. But his wife was Susannah Lockridge, the daughter of one of the most prominent men in the county. Thomas had a son named William whose wife was named Rebecca. Thomas seems to have moved to the Ohio country about 1800. Robert Kinkead married Peggy Lockridge.

The fact that among the first Kinkeades to comes to Augusta there were a minister of the gospel, a former clerk of a court in Pennsylvania, and one who became captain of one of the few companies raised in that section, indicates that the family was one of more than ordinary character. Thomas, son of Thomas, and brother of Capt. William Kinkead, is referred to in a suit long after his death as illiterate and ignorant. But the great majority of the pioneers of Augusta, and especially those who were young and untutored when they arrived, were illiterate men, and those who pressed far out into the frontier wilds, as did Thomas Kinkead, were undoubtedly ignorant men—ignorant in the sense that they would be so styled in a chancery suit of a later generation involving a knowledge on their part of business affairs, titles, property values, etc., etc.

For many years the only schooling the children of these people had in Western Pennsylvania and then in Augusta, was at the knee of their hard-pressed parents, and it should not be forgotten that the ordinary man in Sterlingshire, whence came the Kinkeads, and in the rural districts of Scotland in general could not read and write in 1750. In New England and Eastern Virginia hundreds of intelligent men made their “mark” at a later date. The man who was educated well enough to be a clerk of court or a minister of the gospel, was almost as exceptional in Augusta in 1750, as was a scrivenor or a monk in the middle ages. And yet the Kinkead family, leaving Scotland, when we know not, but settling first in the frontier regions of
Pennsylvania and later in Augusta, boasted at least two members of an extraordinary degree of education, which would seem to indicate a correspondingly high social position on their part, as did the selection of William Kinkead to command a militia company. These conclusions are inferential, of course, but they are firmly supported by the nature of the references in the records to the family. The elder Thomas and Capt. William Kinkead were neighbors and friends of John Lewis and his son, Andrew, both of whom were styled “Gentlemen” in the records. That title had a distinct meaning in colonial days. They were constantly associated with Archibald and Andrew Hamilton, two of the leading men of the county, not only in business, but in social and church affairs, and William Kinkead and Andrew Hamilton were trustees together of the same kirk. Only men of the highest standing in the community were entrusted by their people with the management of church affairs.

William Kinkead participated in Bouquet’s Expedition of 1763, as an ensign in the company of Capt. Charles Lewis, and was accompanied by his two brothers—Thomas and John. For his services on this occasion he was allowed 50 acres in January, 1780. This expedition against the Indians took its name from its leader, Henry Bouquet, who was born in Switzerland in 1719, and, after entering the army of the Low Countries in 1736, served alternately with the Dutch and Sardinians. In 1756 he entered the British service in America as lieutenant-colonel of the “Royal American Regiment.” In 1758 he was second in command under General Forbes when the latter captured Fort Duquesne from the French. In 1763 he was given a force of 500 men and dispatched to the relief of that fort, then known as Fort Pitt. (Pittsburg.) Defeating Pontiac and his followers, who were besieging the fort, at Bushy Run, he broke up the great conspiracy between the French and the Indians. In October, 1764, he compelled the Ohio Indians to make peace at Tuscarawas. (See Parkman’s “Conspiracy of Pontiac.”) In all of this campaigning William Kinkead and his kin engaged.

“In the year 1764, William Kinkead (later Captain Kinkead) lived near the source of the Big Calfpasture River, Augusta
County, his family consisting of his wife (Eleanor Guy) and two children, a boy and a girl. The story is, that because of the insecurity of the times, the neighbors had brought their valuable possessions to Kinkead’s house, it being a larger and safer place than their own dwellings. This fact became known, and led to an attack by the Indians.

“On the 14th of April, 1764, Kinkead being out on his farm, his home was beset by a party of savages. His wife, finding that escape was impossible, with extraordinary heroism assisted the Indians in their hurried preparations to leave, so that they might get off before her husband’s return, and danger to his life be avoided. When he came back, his wife and children had been carried off.

“Nothing was heard of the captives until after Bouquet’s treaty of November, 1764, when Mrs. Kinkead, with other prisoners, was delivered up in pursuance of the stipulation. She carried in her arms an infant daughter born during her captivity, July 25, 1764. Her account of the two other children was, that the boy kept up with the party on their return to the Ohio for several days, but he was put in the immediate charge of a young Indian, who seemed to take pleasure in tormenting the child, by pushing him back, and forcing him to reclimb banks and steep places. By this system of treatment the little captive became exhausted and unable to proceed as at first. He was then tomahawked and killed in his mother’s presence, one of the Indians, however, having the humanity to cover her eyes that she might not witness the spectacle. The daughter was separated from her mother about the time the infant was born. Her name was Isabella. She was not recovered by her parents until some time after her mother’s release. When brought to the rendezvous she was dressed in skins and clung to the skirt of a squaw. So changed was she in appearance that even her mother failed to recognize her at first, but finally identified her by a scar on her foot, where she had been bled. She grew up, married Andrew Hamilton, and has many descendants.

“Mrs. Kinkead stated that the Indians treated her with great kindness, and that at the time of her confinement everything possible was done for her comfort.”

The foregoing narrative is extracted from Waddell’s “Annals of Augusta County.” The writer has heard his father recount
The capture of his wife and children by the Indians would seem to account for William Kinkead taking part in Bouquet's expedition. And yet the writer is puzzled by a register in the abstracts of Augusta records, under date of February, 1756, which, after enumerating losses in the fighting with the Indians, includes the item, "Mrs. Kinkead and 3 children, at Jackson River, prisoners." In the same register John Guy is mentioned as "Killed at South Branch."

Eleanor Guy did not marry William Kinkead until November, 1756. He was but nineteen years old in February, 1756. His wife was born in 1740. She could not have been the mother of two children able to walk when she was sixteen years of age even had she been married before 1756. The whole thing is very confusing, and one is compelled to speculate on the unreliability of tradition. We have a contemporaneous record of the capture of "Mrs. Kinkead and 3 children," and that is all that agrees with a family tradition that has been cherished these many years. The particular Mrs. Kinkead of the record absolutely does not correspond with the lady of the tradition, and it is very exasperating not to be able to reconcile their obvious disagreement! There may have been two Kinkead mothers captured—one in 1756 and one in 1764—but that hardly seems probable. At any rate, the main features of the romantic tradition are substantiated in the Augusta records, and that is more than can be said about most of the similar family lore.

In March, 1773, Capt. William Kinkead was mentioned with Andrew Hamilton and others as a trustee of a congregation of dissenters on the Calfpasture River. From this entry we should judge that he was more liberal than most of his countrymen in Augusta!

The Scotch-Irish settlers of Augusta were not content to rest on the eastern slopes of the Alleghanies. The very mystery surrounding the vast region beyond, into which the savages had now been driven, lured them on and ever westward. John Sevier of Rockingham County, then a part of Augusta, and who founded the town of New Market in the present Shenandoah County, in 1764, first crossed the Alleghanies in 1772. He was a celebrated Indian fighter, and feared not what lay
before him. The preceding year Isaac Shelby, who was born in Hagerstown, Md., in 1750, had settled with his father at the present site of Bristol (Tenn. and Va.). Both of these indomitable frontiersmen held high commissions in the Revolutionary Army, and fought at Point Pleasant and King's Mountain. When the war commenced Daniel Boone had already entered Kentucky, preceded in 1767 by John Finley, a trapper. Fired by Finley’s tales, Boone and five companions visited Kentucky in 1769, remained two years, and returned to Kentucky with five families in 1773. In 1775 he built a fort at Boonesboro. Sevier, who had followed Boone westward, organized the State of Franklin of which he was governor from 1785 to 1788, and later became the first governor of Tennessee in 1796. In 1783 Shelby entered the present bounds of Kentucky, and took a leading part in the erection of the State of Kentucky out of Virginia territory, becoming its first governor in 1792. To these redoubtable pioneers and Indian fighters—Sevier and Shelby—the men of Augusta flocked in great numbers. Augusta was becoming overcrowded, and feeling the pressure of the German migration from Pennsylvania, which set in about this time, hundreds of younger men from the worn-out tidewater and piedmont sections of Virginia joined in the new movement to Tennessee and Kentucky, which assumed the proportions of a social migration. We are told that in 1832 there were not less than 400,000 Virginia-born men living beyond the limits of their home state, of which number there were about 180,000 in the Ohio country alone. Vast opportunities in the west awaited them, and so they thronged westward, lured on by the promise of a better fortune than the crowded east afforded.

In 1780 the population of Virginia was approximately 500,000 people. Norfolk, the only town of any size in Virginia, numbered less than 10,000 inhabitants. The population was, therefore, almost wholly rural, and not less than 450,000 people were confined to the comparatively limited area lying south of the Potomac and east of the Alleghanies. The country east of the Blue Ridge, and certainly in the tidewater section, must have been more densely occupied than it is to-day, if we leave out of consideration the cities and larger towns. Small wonder then
that the men of all sections of the then occupied portion of the present State of Virginia harkened to the cry of "Westward Ho!"

The Hamiltons, and the Kinkeads, and the Guys of Augusta, and the Hales of Fauquier, were among those who crossed the mountains and settled in Woodford County, Kentucky.

Before removing to Kentucky, William Kinkead commanded a company of militia in the Revolution. In March, 1777, he was sent out from Staunton with his company to garrison a frontier blockhouse on the Monongalia, and on September 15, 1778, he qualified as a captain. In 1781 he commanded a company in Col. Sampson Mathews' regiment, and served with it about Fredericksburg and Portsmouth. This regiment was, therefore, in Eastern Virginia when the battle of King's Mountain was fought. (Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County, Virginia," and Chalkley's "Abstracts.")

Captain Kinkead married, November 30, 1756, Eleanor Guy (sometimes Gay in the records), who was born August 17, 1740, and died October 16, 1825. Her maternal grandfather was in the siege of Londonderry.

William Hamilton, of Woodford County, Kentucky, son of Andrew Hamilton and Isabella Kinkead, the latter born April 19, 1762, married Eliza Hale, daughter of Smith Hale and Nancy Douglas. Smith Hale was born August 31, 1765, and died about 1817. He, like the Hamiltons and Kinkeads, had migrated to Woodford County from Virginia. They all bore prominent parts in the settlement of Woodford County and made their impress upon its history.

The Hale genealogy is most interesting. (See William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. XVII., pp. 202, 296.)

This family seems to begin in Virginia with Nicholas Haile, of York County, planter, who, in 1654, gave a power of attorney to Dr. Thomas Roots in Lancaster County. His son was George Heale, who executed a power of attorney, November 8, 1677, and whose wife was named as Ellen in 1682.

George Heale was sworn justice of Lancaster Court in 1684: and in 1695 and 1697 he served as a member of the House of Burgesses. His will, dated December 3, 1697, was proved in
Lancaster County, January 12, 1697-98. That of his wife was dated October 15, 1710, and proved in Lancaster, December 3, 1710. According to these records they had issue: Hannah, married William Ball (son of William, son of William, the immigrant); George; John; Joseph; Nicholas; Elizabeth, who married William Davenport, November 26, 1728; Sarah, who married Newman Brockenborough (Marriage Bond, 1715); and William, who was born after the making of his father's will. According to a division of Mrs. Heale's estate, January 5, 1710-11, her daughter Ellen Heale married Opie.

Of these children, William Heale lived in Lancaster County, where he married Priscilla Downman, daughter of William Downman and William Travers, daughter of Col. Rawleigh Travers, of Rappahannock County, member of the House of Burgesses, 1663-1666, etc. (See will of Mrs. Elizabeth Wormald, her sister, 1694; will of William Downman, proved in Richmond County, June 4, 1721; and other wills and deeds of record.) His will was dated February 6, 1731-32, and proved July 12, 1732, and names his wife Priscilla, brother Joseph Heale and his former wife, Elizabeth, brother George Heale, brother John Heale, and Mrs. Pinkard, his wife's sister, and her children, George and Betty. The latter married Kendall Lee (Marriage Bond, July, 1749). Inventory of William Heale, £1,743 19s. 2d.

George Heale, son of William, married Sarah Smith, born December 28, 1732 (Marriage Bond, January 20, 1746). She was the daughter of Capt. Philip Smith, of Fleet's Bay, Northumberland, vestryman, died 1743, and Mary Mathews, great-granddaughter of Gov. Samuel Mathews, after whom Mathews County was named. Capt. Philip Smith was the son of Col. John Smith of "Purton," Gloucester County, who married, February 17, 1680, Mary Warner. The Smith family of Gloucester is said to be the same as that of Tottne, Devonshire, the arms of which are:

**Arms:** Azure a chevron between three acorns slipped and leaved or.

Mary Warner, who married Col. John Smith of "Purton," Gloucester, died November 13, 1700. She was the daughter of
Col. Augustine Warner II., of "Warner Hall," Gloucester, born July 3, 1642, died June 10, 1681. He was a Burgess in 1674, Speaker of the House in 1675-7, and a member of the Council. He married Mildred Reade, daughter of Col. George Reade, Secretary of the Colony, and among his daughters was Mildred Warner, who married, first, Lawrence Washington of Westmoreland County, and was the grandmother of George Washington.

The Warner arms are:

Arms: Vert, a cross engrailed or.

George Heale, who married Sarah Smith, January 30, 1746, was born September 8, 1728. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1759, from Lancaster, but later moved to Fauquier County, where he made his will, which was proved July 28, 1806. He names the following children: William, who married Susannah Payne, daughter of Josias Payne, the elder, of Goochland (Marriage Bond in Goochland, dated June 21, 1761); Smith, who married Nancy Douglas; Joseph; Mary, who married —— Love; Priscilla: Sarah: Mildred; Elizabeth, who married —— Ewell; and Jane.

Smith Heale, son of George Heale and Sarah Smith, fifth in descent from Nicholas Haile of York, married Nancy Douglas, daughter of Col. William Douglas of "Garralan" and "Montressor," Loudoun County, and moved to Woodford County, Kentucky. He made a will, dated September 18, 1813, which was proved April, 1814, in Woodford County. In it he mentions the following children: Sarah, who married I. Moffett (one child, Hiram Moffett); William Patterson of Cooper County, Missouri; Katherine, who married William Payne, of Lexington, Ky.; Margaret, who married Captain Merry, of Missouri; Maria, who married Edward Payne, of Kentucky; Jane, spinster; Susanna Smith, who married Wm. H. Martin, who had Catherine Jane, who married Warren Viley, father of Martinelle, who married Lister Witherspoon; Lewis Douglas Hale, who married Letitia Flournoy; Antionette, who married Dr. Ezra Offret; Armistead; Patrick Douglas; George William; and Eliza, who married, first, William Hamilton;
and, second, Marquis Calmes, whose father was probably resident in Frederick County, Virginia, in 1772. (Hening, Vol. VIII., p. 624.)

It was a very common habit of our ancestors to spell a name one way and pronounce it another. The name Heale, as it was written in the Virginia records, appears to have been pronounced Hale in colonial times. Smith Heale, who went to Kentucky, assumed to spell the name as it was pronounced on the frontier.

We now return to Mildred Reade, wife of Col. Augustine Warner II. Colonel Warner is the only man who can be said to be an ancestor of both George Washington and General Lee. His wife was a direct descendant, and therefore George Washington was also, of Edward Dymoke, Hereditary Champion of Eng-
land. Mildred Reade was the daughter of Col. George Reade, who came to Virginia in 1637, and in 1640 was Secretary of State pro tem., Burgess for James City County in 1649 and 1656, and member of the Council in 1657-8, holding that office until his death in 1671. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Nicholas Martain of York County. He was the son of Robert Reade and Mildred, daughter of Sir Thomas Windebanke, and his grandfather was Andrew Reade of the manor of Linkenholt, Hampshire, whose will was probated in 1623. The family was sprung from the Reades of Faccombe, in the County of Southampton, whose arms are:

ARMS: Azure guttee d'or, a cross-crosslet fitchee of the last.
CREST: A shoveller close sable.

William Hamilton and Eliza Hale had a daughter, Nancy Hamilton, who was born August 10, 1813, and died November 20, 1869. She married Hugh Douglas, her half first cousin once removed, of Nashville, Tenn., and had Evelyn (Byrd or Arch) Beverley Douglas. (See Chapters XVIII. and XX.) She married John Sergeant Wise, who was her distant cousin through his ancestor, Col. George Douglas. Through her ancestor, Col. George Reade, she and her descendants are descended from Alfred the Great, Charlemagne, and Hugh Capet, as will appear from the following charts. (See also "Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century." Bruce, p. 54.)
CHART I.

ROYAL DESCENT OF
EVA DOUGLAS WISE
FROM
ALFRED THE GREAT.

1. Egbert, King of Wessex, 800-836, m. —— Raedburg.

2. Ethelwulf, King of Wessex, m. Osburga, dau. of Oslac, cupbearer to King Egbert.

3. Alfred the Great, King of England, 841; d. 901; m. Falhawyth, dau. of Ethelred Mucel (The Great), Earl of Gainsborough, Mercia.


7. Ethelred II., King of England, 970-1016, m. 1001, Emma, dau. of Richard I., Duke of Normandy and his wife Gunner. She m. II. Canute, the Great King of Denmark.


10. Matilda or Margaret Atheling, m. Malcolm III., King of Scots, 1053-1093. had

Son of Duncan, King of Scots.

11. Matilda, Crowned Queen of England, 1100; d. May 1, 1118; m. Henry I., King of England; crowned Nov.; b. 1100; d. Dec. 1, 1135; son of William the Conqueror, and his wife Matilda. (See Chart II.) had

12. Matilda. Crowned Queen of England, 1100; d. May 1, 1118; m. Henry I., King of England; crowned Nov.; b. 1100; d. Dec. 1, 1135; son of William the Conqueror, and his wife Matilda. (See Chart II.) had

13. Henry II., King of England, 1154-1189, m. Eleanor, Duchess of Guinnenne, who d. June, 1202, and Countess of Poitou and Aquitaine. had

14. John “Lackland,” King of England, 1199-1216; crowned 1199; m. (2), Aug., 1200, Isabella of Angouleme, dau. of Aymer de Taillefer and his wife Alice de Courtenay, son of Louis VI., King of France. (See Chart III.) had

15. Henry III., King of England, 1216-1272. m. Eleanor of Provence, dau. of Raymond, Count of Berenger. had


17. Edward II., King of England, 1284-1327; crowned 1307; m. Isabella, d. 1358, dau. of Philip IV., King of France and his wife Jane, Queen of Navarre. (See Chart III.) had

18. Edward III., King of England, 1312-1377; crowned 1327; m. Philippa, dau. of William, Count of Holland and his wife, the granddau. of Philip III., King of France. (See Chart III.) had

19. Lionel, Duke of Clarence, b. 1338; d. 1368; m. Elizabeth de Burgh, dau. of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster and his wife Maud Plantagenet. had

20. Philippa Plantagenet, b. 1350: mar. 1368, Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March, d. 1391. (Burke’s Extinct Peers, 384.) had

22. Sir Henry Percy, 2nd Earl of Northumberland, 1394-1455. Slain in battle of St. Albans, 1455; m. Eleanor Neville, dau. of Ralph Neville, 1st Lord of Westmoreland and his wife Joane de Beaufort, dau. of John de Gaunt. (Burke's Extinct Peers, 394.)


24. Margaret Percy, m. Sir William Gascoigne, son of Sir William Gascoigne and his wife Joane de Neville.

25. Elizabeth Gascoigne, m. Sir George Talbois, Knt., son of Robert Talbois, d. 1538. (See will of Sir George. Notes and Queries, Series 8, Vol. IV., 482.)


27. Frances Dymoke, m., Aug. 20, 1506, Sir Thomas Windebank, Knt.: knighted 1603; d. Oct. 24, 1607; clerk of the Signet to Queen Elizabeth and King James, son of Sir Richard Windebank of Perks, 1533. They had one son, Sir Thomas, 1582-1646, and three daughters, of whom

Stevens, 47, 353.
IV., 204.
W. & M. Quarterly.
XIV., 117-125.

29. Col. George Reade, 1600-1671; Secretary of the Colony of Virginia, 1640; Burgess, 1649, 1655-6; Member of Council, 1657-8; mar. Elizabeth Martain, dau. of Capt. Nicholas Martain. York Co., Va., Justice Burgess, 1631-3. (Hening I., 358, 421, 432. Standard’s Colonial Va. Register, 38, 72, 67. Martain, 57, 58, 59.)


32. Capt. Philip Smith of Fleet’s Bay, Northumberland Co., Va., b. ——; d. 1743; m. Mary Matthews.

W. & M. Quart., 17, 298.


35. Eliza Hale, m. Wm. Hamilton.


Charts I., II., III. are correct to the best of my knowledge and belief, having been proven by me.

HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

Sworn and subscribed before me this 9th day of Feb., 1910.

FAITH A. BULLARD, Notary Public.

The certificate and oath above relate only to items 1 to 34. The others are added by me.

JNO. S. WISE.
CHART II.

ROYAL DESCENT OF
EVA DOUGLAS WISE
FROM
CHARLEMAGNE.

Burke’s Royal Families, Vol. I., CIXVII.

1. **Charlemagne, Emperor of the West**, b. 742; d. 814 (son of Pepin, and grandson of Charles Martel, Kings of the Franks); m. Hildegard of Swabia.

2. **Lewis le Debonaire, King of France**, d. 840. m. Judith of Guelph I.

3. **Charles the Bald, Emperor of France**, d. 877. m. Hermentrude, dau. of Vodon, Earl of Orleans.

4. Judith, d. 880, widow of King Ethelwolf, m. Baldwin I., 1st Count of Flanders, “Bras de Fer.”

5. Baldwin II., 2nd Count of Flanders, d. 918. m. Alfretha, dau. of **Alfred the Great**, who d. 901.

6. Arnolph I., 3rd Count of Flanders, d. 954. mar. Alice, dau. of Herbert II., Count of Vermandois.

7. Baldwin III., 4th Count of Flanders, d. 951. mar. Maud or Mechild.

8. Arnolf II., 5th Count of Flanders, d. 981. m. Rosalie, dau. of Berenger II., King of Italy.


10. Baldwin V., 7th Count of Flanders, d. 1057. m. Adela, dau. of Robert I., King of France.

11. Matilda or Maud, mar. William the Conqueror.
CHART III.

DESCENT OF
EVA DOUGLAS WISE

FROM
HUGH CAPET, KING OF FRANCE.

Larousse Cyclopedia.


3. Hugh Capet, King of France, 939-996.

" 13, " 1250.

4. Robert le Diable, de Magnifique, duc de Normandie, d. 1035.

" 9, " 184.

5. Henry I., King of France, b. 1011; d. 1060.

" 12, " 809.

6. Philip I., King of France, b. 1052-3; d. 1108.

" 10, " 699.

7. Louis VI., King of France.

" 10, " 699.

8. Louis VII., King of France.

" 12, " 809.


" 10, " 699.

10. Louis VIII., King of France.

" " " "

11. Louis IX., Saint Louis, King of France.

" 12, " 810.

12. Philip III., King of France.

" " " 

13. Philip IV., King of France.

" " " 


No. 17, Chart I.

Attest: Horace Edwin Hayden.
AUTHORITIES.

Journal of the House of Burgesses.
Hening's Revised Statutes of Virginia, and Casey's Index.
Court Records, Accomack and Northampton Counties: Order and Will Books.
Colonial Virginia Register, Stanard.
Virginia Historical Collections.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.
William and Mary Quarterly.
Calendar of Virginia State Papers.
Life of Henry A. Wise, Barton H. Wise.
Devonshire Parishes, Charles Worthy.
Burke's Landed Gentry of England.
Virginia Heraldica, Crozier.
Colonial Families, Emory.
Researches, Charts and Papers of John Sergeant Wise.
Researches of James Dunlop Wise.
Personal Researches of the Compiler, J. C. Wise.
Researches and Certificates of Horace Edwin Hayden.
Early New England People, S. E. Titcomb.
The Quaker Invasion of Massachusetts, Hallowell.
John Brainerd, Rev. Thomas Brainerd.
Social History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, Bruce.
Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, Bruce.
Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, Bruce.
Meade's Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Virginia, and Wise's Index.
Documents at the College of Heralds.
Authorities cited in the text.